

For daily latest books please visit <a href="https://novelsguru.com/">https://novelsguru.com/</a>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <u>https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623</u>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <u>https://novelsguru.com/</u> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <a href="https://novelsguru.com/">https://novelsguru.com/</a> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

## **Blood Meet Innocence**

## Introduction

"Inyoni Emihle Khuluse"

"Here!"

That was the warder calling me, it felt like a dream which I always dreamed being out of Prison after 10 years of being inside for killing my boyfried,

I was so young and naive however I knew very well what I was doing, I knew that I was killing someone in most cases people are arrested for shit they didn't do,

some did do it but they didn't mean it but as for me I meant it if I was to be given another change to do it again I'll do it in a heartbeat because I hated that guy I was 16 years old when I got arrested, I was so scared of prison I knew that my actions would cost me my life but I did it anyways.

I followed the warder to sign some forms and take what belonged to me, my parents visited me sometimes and that made me happy because at least they didn't hate me for what I did. I was out and my brother was here to fetch me

Zano : Baby sis

He smiled and I just looked at him blankly wishing I could return the smile, I was so happy to be out believe me I was but now reality is kicking in,

I'll face the fake people that were in my life, I was more scared of what the society will say now that I was out, I was more scared for my family because I watched the stories on YOUTUBE where the prisoners will say that they don't cope with the community because of all the judgemental looks,

some community will burn their houses because of habouring a convict in their houses

Zano : I'm so glad you out, I get to hug you and spin you like the old time

He pulled me for a hug and began to spin me around I ended up laughing because truth be told I missed him a lot, he's married now with two kids, well him and her wife used

to visit me in jail

Zano : How are you sis?

Me : I'm not complaining

Zano : You don't look happy for someone who's out and free

Me : I'm just scared bhuti that's all

Zano : Don't be scared sisi, everything will be okay.

Me : I'll try can we leave this place already

He laughed and led me to his car than we drove home,

Me : Where are we going?

Zano : I'll start at the office to get some file after that I'll take you out for shopping

Me : I just wanna get home bath and eat some homely food

Zano : I know sis but I just wanna have you to myself before we go home

Me : Fine but promise me that we won't stay long please

Zano : I promise you sis

He drove to this big building I assume it's the office he was talking about well don't blame me am not familiar with all this

Zano : Come let's go in

Me : I smell like prison Zanothando so I can't go in

Zano : I'm old for you to call me by my name and that's not true another thing no one knows that you were in prison

Me : Bhuti andifuni moss ukuya phakathi mna (Bro I don't wanna go inside)

Zano : Fine I will be back just now ke

Me : Thankd for understanding my bhabha (Love)

He smiled and walked inside the office, I just decided to shut my eyes a little the air is so nice and refreshing after like 10 mins I felt like someone is watching me when I turned a gun!

## A GUN WAS POINTING AT ME

Guy : Where is the owner of this car?

I just froze, this was a good welcome to freedom a gun again pointing at me,before I could answer withing a blink of an eye I felt blood splatter on my face I became so scared right that moment when I looked at the guy

he fell down and I didn't waste any time I just got out the car and ran inside the building someone was calling me from behind I just didn't want to hear it I wanted my brother.... when I got inside

he was talking with this guy but I just went to him and hugged him while crying with blood on my face and clothes that I was wearing

Zano : What wrong Inyoni?

Me : A guy with a gun he...he

I just cried what is it with man and guns? why does it have to feel like deja vu? why did he want to kill me? my boyfried did that when I was young he pointed me with a gun hoping to kill me

but I did it first before he could do it now here is another man wanting to do the exact same thing

My name is Inyoni Emihle Khuluse, I'm 26 years old I was arrested for killing my boyfried who was so controlling in a way that one day he wanted to kill me with a gun but I managed to kill him first

which is the reason why I say that I hate him even in his grave.

Insert 1

Zano : You will have to tell me what's wrong Inyoni

Me : Please take me home bhuti I don't want to be here

Zano ; You just got out of jail Emihle and you have blood all over your face what the hell happened?

Me ; Good tell everyone that I was arrested Zanothando! I didn't even want to be here but you forced me

Zano ; Sorry sisi but you need to tell me what happened

Me ; A GUY POINTED ME WITH A GUN THAT WHAT HAPPENED AND SOMEONE SHOT HIM I DON'T KNOW WHO AND I DON'T CARE TAKE ME HOME NOW

He looked at the guy that he talking with like they have unspoken words but I didn't care I wanted to be out of here right now.

Zano ; Fine let's go

We walked out I was holding on to him when we got to his car there was not trace of blood or the body I don't know if this is a joke but believe me it's not funny at all, Zano did't even ask me anything

which may be so suspicious but I don't care...

Zano : I'm sorry you had to face this all alone

Me : Just take me home

Zano : I was not there for you again Inyoni

Me : You didn't know Zano just let this be

He kept quiet, he always felt like it was his fault what happened that night but I told him not to beat his self up because of all this, but still he felt like he owe me which is not true

I don't blame anyone for what happened that day and I want it to remain like that until I die

> < > <

>			
<			
>			
>			
<			
>			
<			
>			

We were home well he did go to the mall and bought me some clothes because I was covered in blood and we didn't want to worry our parents

Zano : Mommy we home

She was so happy you could see it in her face, she wanted to cry and I didn't want that at all I wanted to laugh and smile after that go to sleep I mean when I was sentenced we cried a lot so I don't want that now Mom : Yuuu bethunan umntanam ubuyile (My child is back)

Me : Ewe mama imithandazo yakho yonke lena (These are your prayers mother)

Mom : God is faithful all the time and am so happy to have you back, Snazo your sister is back come and see

Sinazo ran from upstair to come and hug me, well she's is my sister I got arrested when she was 5 years old

Snazo : Sisi

Me ; hey nana how are you?

Snazo : Good how are you?

Me : am good nam wethu I just wanna sleep this day away

Mum : Not until you ate what I cooked for you

Me : Can I bath first?

Zano : Of course you can bath sisi, Follow me let me show you your room

we went upstairs and he showed me this beautiful room that had my big picture and a wallpaper if there's anything like that, I just went to bathe and wore some clothes that were on top of my bed after that I went downstairs and found them laughing

I felt like I missed out on a lot I mean this house is so big, when I was 16 years we had a 4 room house but now since my brother is working and my father is also working we have this huge house

Mum : Come and sit with me

I went to sit with the family, I got to see my brother's children and I don't know how to behave around the at all or to even behave around my own family because it been a while 10 years is not a joke

Swazi : So how are you Emihle?

That was my brother's wife asking,

Me : Am good guys an so grateful to be home with all of you but now I just don't wanna sit here and talk, I just wanna eat and sleep can I take this foor to my room Boy : Granny does not want anyone eating in their rooms Girl : Yeah she said that it will bring cockroches in your room

I smiled

Swazi : Forgive them they love to talk

Me : It is fine

I stood up and went to my room, my mother and brother looked so sad and I really don't want that at all,I just wanna be happy and not dwell on my days in the PRISON! after eating I just slept and woke up the next day, I locked the door so I guess maybe

they did try to come inside but they weren't able to. The next morning I woke up and did my morning hygiene and after that I wore some dress after a long time...I looked at my reflection in the picture and I feel like I looked different but in a good way

after that I went downstairs cause I was so hungry, I found Swazi singing

Me : Morning

Swazi ; Oh Emihle

Me : I woke up hungry

Swazi ; Come and help yourself sisi

Me : How is my brother treating you?

Swazi : He is good

She smiled I just went on with doing food to eat

Me : He was so happy when he first met you

Swazi : He told you that?

Me ; Yes he did tell me that, I was so happy for him because he was that one guy who didn't want to be in a relationship

Swazi : He did mention that a lot

Me : He was telling you the truth sisi ⓒ I wanted to be there when he got married just to witness how it was and all that but I couldn't ⓒ

Swazi : You are here now sthandwa 💭

Me : Yeah where is he? I want him to help me find some job

Swazi : Job? Isn't early for that? ain't you going to maybe be home for like 4 weeks before you do anything

Me : No I don't want that, I just wanna keep busy I don't wanna dwell in the past 🛛 I wanna forget everything an focus on my life sisi

Swazi : I understand sisi, I really do and I hope and wish that you find peace

Me : I already have peace thanks very much

Swazi : No worries ke sisi 😳 your brother is at the office

Me : can you take me there? Please 🛛

Swazi : Fine I will take you there cause mother is at the shops with the kids

Me : Thank you a lot

I went upstairs to check if I do have some sling bag if they still call it that I luckily I found some designed bag on my closet, I went downstairs to be met by snazo and some girl I don't know including Swazi

Swazi : You ready to go?

Me : Yes I am

Snazo : Where to?

Me : Zano's office

Snazo : To do what there?

Me : Ill tell you when I get back sis

Snazo : Okay sisi no problem, Ill just be with my friend here uOlwethu

Me : Okay no worries 😳 let's go Sis Swazi

Me and Swazi went to her car and drove away while talking and joking around

she was a cool kid because she's younger than me  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$  I wonder why did my brother fall for the younger one but who am I to judge

After a while we got to the building that we were on yesterday with Zano, I just thought of what happened here but shifted that at the back of my head

Swazi : We can go in

Me : Yeah after you

So we walked in and every one had smiles in their faces I gues because of Swazi, she was greating everyone with a beautiful smile ever when we got into the office we found Zanothando and some guy, both of the were wearing suits which means maybe they were in a meeting or something

Swazi : Your PA said we can come in

He looked up and smiled while looking at his wife  $\bigcirc$ 

Zano : Babey you can come in

We came inside the office and I just found a near chair an sat down

Zano : Haibo no hug or whatsoever Emihle Me : Nope am so tired bhuti so let me sit down Zano : Sazi this is my sister that I was telling you about Me : Telling him what about me? 2

Zano : That I love you and am happy you home

Me : Ohh

Sazi : Nice to finally meet you Emihle, Zano here told me everything about you

Zano : What brings you guys here?

Me : I want a job

Zano looked at me with disapproving eyes, haibo these people want me to cry myself to sleep everyday kant!?

Zano : Why?

Me : what do you mean why? I want to work bhuti I don't want to be stuck at home doing nothing please I beg you ④

Zano : There are not post available at the moment sis 2 amd I don't wanna hire you jusy because you my sister but I wanna follow procedure

Sazi : Actually I do have an available post where I work

Me : There we go please hire me

Sazi : You need to send me your CV and I will look to it

Me : CV 🕒

What is CV? Zanothando looked at me and smiled

Zano : She will bring the CV tomorrow morning

Sazi : Okay I will look through it and call her for the interview

Zano : Can't you just cut it short brazo I mean she's cominh from the Farm and she knows nothing about CV's and Interviews

Sazi : You said it yourself Zanothando we need to follow the correct procedure

Zano : Haibo Sazi come on dude hau

Sazi : Fine ke you'll have to come to our offices tomorrow to start and please wear black and white if you have black only it's okay, be there at 9:00 in the morning don't be late

He stood up and fist bumped Zano after that he walked out leaving me so excited <sup>[2]</sup>

Swazi : You got the job sisi, am so happy for you

Me : am also happy 😂 is he the boss?

Zano : No he's not, Mrs Ntuli is the owner of that place

Me : Oh is she nice?

Swazi : More than nice, she's our friend including his husband

Zano : Don't worry everything will be okay

Me : Thanks bhuti

¤ ¤

¤

¤

The next morning I woke up and did my morning hygiene after a while I wore my body hugging black dress and white sandals cause I can't walk with heels at the moment I'll have to ask swazi to help me with that 🕞 I went downstairs to be met by my mother and Swazi

Mama : Someone smells so great early in the morning Me : Molo mama Molo nakuwe Swazi (Morning mama and Swazi) Swazi : Morning sisi I made you lunch cause I don't want you to starve

Mama : I'm so happy for you sthandwa sam

Me : Thanks family but I have to go I don't wanna be late

Swazi : I can take you to work

Mama : No don't worry I've already organised the driver for her since she can't drive at the moment

Me : Mama I wanted to use taxis like normal people

Mama : Haibo you not normal ke cause you'll use the car provided for you

I huffed cause these people don't understand, I want to live life as a normal person am not a president kaloku mna to have a driver  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Me : Fine but next time please let me decide on my own Swazi : I'm sure mama did this out of love Mama : ewe pariri kamama I wanted you to feel loved Me : I know that you guys love me njena Swazi : Ohh sisi khawuhambe uzawuba late ⓒ(Please go you'll be late)

Mama : Serious go before you irritate me

I just took my lunch and walked out and went inside the car that was waiting for me outside

Me : Morning

Driver : Hi

Me : My name is Emile

Drive : Linda

Me : Okay nice to know you Linda 😳 I don't really find this necessary thou you driving me around like ndiyi President

Linda : It's normal you'll get used to it 😂

I just kept quiet and looked outside the window I mean the last time I checked I was not a PRESIDENT ③ only presidents were drove around while I was still out now I come back to this nonsense, we got to work at 8:45 I rushed inside and luckily I saw Mr Sazi waiting for me Sazi : I'm glad you this early come let me show you around in this 15 mins you have left

I went to him and he did show me around and I was gonna be a cleaner I don't really mind cause we did that inside (Jail) after that he gave me my uniform which was so short for my likings but I didn't complain cause he gave me this job out of love of whatever

Me : Thank you I guess I'll start with the cleaning sir

Sazi : No please call me Sazi

Me : Ohh okay I will

Sazi : At 11am make sure that Mrs Ntuli's office is clean because she will be in

Me : I will do that

Sazi : Another thing Mr Ntuli will be in tomorrow make sure that you on time because he's so not nice we don't want him to be pissed on your second day now do we? ⓒ

Me : Of cause not! I'll do my best 😳

Sazi : Perfect! His office is on the top building

Me : Oh he have a office here?

Sazi : Yes he does and make sure that he doesn't find you inside the office just clean it while he is not in

Me : How will I know that he won't be in his office?

Sazi : I'll give you the schedule

Me : Okay let me start thank you!

I did my work I started with Mrs Ntuli's office it was so neat an beautiful, I saw pictures on the wall but I couldn't look at them because I didn't want her to find me in her office, after sometime I cleaned other offices before I go to Mr Ntuli's office, while cleaning some girl came to me

Her : Hey you must be the new comer

Me : Hey

- Her : My name is Millicent but they call me Millie
- Me : Ohh my name is Emihle but others call me Inyoni

Millie : 😂 as in bird?

Me : Yes 😂 I don't know why my mother gave me that name

Millie : It a beautiful name sisi, anyways I just wanted to greet you

Me : Thank you

Millie : I will see you during lunch you'll find me at the canteen okay?

Me : Yes I'll see you

The girl smiled and left me there, she was so beautiful no lie and she smelt great  $\bigcirc$  mind you in jail it was always us girls and we just learnt to love on another  $\mathbb{P}$  some of them were lesbians but as for me I didn't want to do that cause really now what will I do with a girl  $\bigcirc$  I went to the top building using the elevator I mean I still remember how to use it  $\bigcirc$  when I got there there was this other girl who was busy with her phone

Her : Hey beautiful

I thought that she was talking to the phone so I just ignored her but she tapped me on the shoulder with a smile

Her : Hi 🛈

Me : Ohh I thought you were speaking with someone on the phone sorry 🛛

Her : No I was greeting you

Me : Hey how are you?

Her : am good, you must be Emihle

Me : Yes who told you?

Her : Mili told me on Whatsapp

Me : Whats what?

Her : <sup>(C)</sup> Whatsapp dear it's an app where you send text to someone you want to send a message

Me : Oh I only know facebook and mxit

Her : Haibo 😂 Mxit? That's is so long time ago

Me : I guess I'll have to find myself a phone and get the Whatsapp

Well I know you must be wondering since I mentioned YouTube earlier on we used to watch everything on Thithi's phone, she was one of my friend inside in jail so she had a phone

Her : Yes I'll help you, anyways my name is Nelly

Me : How many are we?

Her : 4 are working here and others are on the other building

Me : Oh that's nice

Her : Yeah you'll meet the other one during lunch time cause he's working on the other department

Me : Ohh it a he?

Her : Yes however he's gay

- Me : Okay I see...I need Mr Ntuli's office
- Her : Right at the corner

She was pointing the office for me so I just smiled and told her that I'll see them at the canteen after am done with this office, I got inside it was unusual, most of the things are black but it's so neat, am just glad that he won't be here so that I can have time to look at the pictures that were on the wall but let me start by cleaning first

: Who are you and what are you doing in my office 🕒

Insert 2

Narrated

Nyoni turned and saw a giantic man standing at the door, she felt scared because she was told that he's not coming to the office today now here he is standing in front of her looking at her intimidatingly

Her : Umm

Him : Still waiting 😳

He was frowning as if he's watching something which is smelling

Her : I was told to clean the office because you won't be in

Him : Okay I'm in you can leave now

Her : The floor is wet unless if you'll carry on with where I left off \*\*clears throat\*\* am sorry what I meant is...

Him : Fine be quick I'll be sitting here watching you in case you think of stealing something since you've been watching my pictures like they yours

Nyoni thought to herself how long was he standing at the door for, since he saw her looking at the photos  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$ 

: Sompisi I thought you weren't coming today.

Walked in a beautiful girl Nyoni thought to herself that this must be Mrs Ntuli

Her : Oh hey you must be Zano's sister 😳

Nyoni : Yes

Him : Zano have a sister? Who's this old

Her : Yes this is his 25 years old sister

Mr Ntuli looked at Nyoni because he have never heard Zano talking about her at all

Nyoni : I'm sorry about you finding me here, I was told that you don't want to find someone in your office

Him : No worries, I guess you done here you can leave

Mrs Ntuli : Zama come on now 🙄

Him : what? 🙄

Her : Sorry love you can leave now  $\bigcirc$ 

Nyoni : Thanks

Nyoni faked a smile and she took her equipment and walked away leaving the two couple

Zama : Haibo Sandy you mean to tell me that Zanothando really have a sister?

Sandy : Yes Sompisi

Zama : Wow you'll say you know a person.

Sandy : 🕞 True so please be nice to her she's your bestfriend sister

Zama : 🙂 I'll try

Sandy : What brings you here?

Zama : I just wanted to finish some work today because I didn't have anything else to do

Sandy : Mr William will be here any minute now do you want to join the meeting?

Zama : I will come just to hear what he says  $\mathbb{P}_+^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Sandy : Let's hope we will get the business with him I mean I can't lose I don't want to ④

Zama : You won't lose sthandwa sam 🛽

He took her wife into his arms but he was still wondering why Zanothando didn't tell him about her sister 🗟

д Д

¤

Nyoni went to the canteen to meet others and they were already waiting for him

Nelly : girl we here! 😂

Nyoni : Yooo guys you didn't tell me that the boss is that scary

Guy : Who? Mrs Ntuli or?

Nyoni : No Mr Ntuli

Milie : He's so scary that's why I don't go anywhere near his office

Nelly : I don't even know him

Nyoni : what?!

Nelly : I just don't want to see him because I heard a lot of scary stories about him

Guy : My name is Phila ntombi

Nyoni : Oh am Nyoni nice to know you Phila, What stories Nelly? 🛛

Nelly : They say he's a bad boy

Milie : Apparently he's a gangster!

Ndoni : What? 🕒

Nelly : Including that hot guy what is his name kanene? The one who's married to Swazi

Ndoni : Zanothando?

Milie : Haibo how do you know him? That guy amazed me out of every girl he just married Swazi I was so happy for her kodwa

Nelly : It means that all of us will meet our soulmates here

Ndoni: They met here?

Milie : Yeah Swazi was one of us

Ndoni : Haibo how long have you worked here Mili?

Milie : 6 years now

Ndoni : Yooo

Phila : Zanothando is so hot ???

Ndoni : 😂 I'll tell him that you have a crush

Nelly : Do you know him personally?

Ndoni : Yes he's my brother

The girls were shocked because they only know Snazo

Nelly : Get out of here 🕒 really?

Ndoni : Yes sisi

Milie : We didn't say anything 🛛

Phila : He's not a gangster 😂

Ndoni : Haibo chill guys 😂 I won't tell him don't worry

They talked until the break was over after sometime it was time for them to go home, Nyoni looked for her watch and it came to his mind that she left it in Mr Ntuli's office <sup>□</sup><sup>2</sup> she was so scared to go and take it

Nelly : Are you okay?

Nyoni : Yeah just that I forgot to take my watch in Mr Ntuli's office

Nelly : weee can't you just forget about it?

Nyoni : I can't that watch means a lot to me

Nelly : Umm you can go and take it I will wait for you here

Nyoni : Okay

Nyoni went to Mr Ntuli's office and she was so scared, she knocked and someone said come in when she got in he found him wearing her glasses focused on his laptop Him : Can I help you?

Nyoni : Am here for my watch

Mr Ntuli looked up and saw Nyoni, he started her from her head to her toe after that he frowned

Him : Come an take it

Nyoni : Thank you

Nyoni looked for it but he saw it under the table and Mr Ntuli was sitting there without moving, now she thought to herself how will she take it

Nyoni : My watch is under the chair that you on

Mr Ntuli : Crawl and take it

Nyoni tried to crawl but she fell and her face hit Mr Ntuli's dick he groaned Ntuli : The hell?

Nyoni : Am so sorry 😂 🛛

Ntuli : Fine I'll stand up

Nyoni : It fine I got the watch

Ntuli : Can I sit now and can you come out under the table Nyoni : Okay

Nyoni stood up and she fell but Ntuli held her with frustration

Ntuli : Can you calm down? You so shaking an all calm down

Nyoni : I can't you are so scary

Ntuli : Fine I'll try to smile here and there now chill

Nyoni : 🙂 umm sorry about all of this, I have to go

Ntuli : Need a lift? I'm going to see your brother right now

Nyoni : I do have a driver thank you

Ntuli : Okay you can leave now

Ndoni : sure

Ndoni went out leaving Mr Ntuli groaning under his breath cause now he's kind of on

Nyoni

I have never been so humiliated or scared in my whole life that guy intimidates me  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$  I found Nelly waiting for me

Me : am back

Nelly : Okay let's go, I want us to start at the mall

Me : I have a car that will fetch me

Nelly : hawu I thought we are using the taxi

Me : no but I can take you to the mall

Nelly : I'll be happy

We went to the parking and I found Linda already waiting for me

we got into the car

Me : Linda this is Nelly, Nelly this linda

They greeted each other....

Me : Can you please pass by the mall

Linda : Okay no worries

Me : I don't even have money on me  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Linda : I can give you R400

Me : I'll pay you back ke once I get home

Linda : Okay no worries

Me : Thank you a lot

Nelly : so tell me did you get your watch

Me : Yes I did  $\mathbb{P}_+^{\bigcirc}$ 

Nelly : Was it that bad?

Me : You don't wanna know

Nelly : 😂 😂

Me : That guy is so intimidating struee

Nelly : Well welcome to the Ntuli Empire 😂 😂

## 3 Months Later

It was already 3 months later and everything is perfect I got used to my work, I made sure that I don't bump into Mr Ntuli but it was not helping a lot cause in most cases he will come unannounced 22 which was irritating for me if you know what I mean, I found a flat and moved out from home cause I wanted my own space I felt crowded at home, I learned to use Whatsapp thanks to Nelly, well me and her are close friend cause she always have my back, Millie is old which is the reason why I just take her as my old sister not a friend, Phila is just Phila 3 today am off and I think I will just go to the mall and do some things, I thought that maids made less money but us at Ntuli Empire we get paid R8500 a month 3 which is a lot if you ask me I just feel like they are rich and they don't know what to do with the money 2

So I did my hygiene and wore my short Lime Dress that hugged my body so well, well I can't really describe myself but I'll just say so you know Kea from The Queen? Yes my features are like her even the standing but am not yellow, I'm a dark chocolate after that I wore my black sandals took my phone, bag and car keys well my brother did teach me how to drive am not that good but I try.....I went to the kitchen but there was a knock on my door so I went to open

Me : Haibo what are you doing here?

Mr Ntuli : Can I come in?

Imagine that am so scared of him

Insert 3

Narrated

Zama got inside the flat and looked at Nyoni who was so beautiful in front of him

Zama : Can I sit?

Nyoni : No

Zama : Can I get something to drink?

Nyoni : No what are you doing here?

Zama : I can't talk while standing I need to sit down

Nyoni : Fine you can come this side

Zama and Nyoni went to sit in the lounge

Nyoni : How can I help you?

Zama : I was around the neighbourhood so I thought I can come and say hi

Nyoni : Haibo 🕒

Zama : I'm trying to be nice here, I mean you my friends sister so why not  $\mathbb{R}^{Q}$ 

Nyoni : Okay thank you, Hi

Zama : Were you going somewhere?

Nyoni : Yes the mall

Zama : Looking like that? 🛛

Nyoni : Haibo what's wrong with the way I look?

Zama : Have you seen my wife looking like this?

Nyoni : The only difference is that am not your wife Mr Ntuli  $\bigcirc$ 

Zama was looking at this girl sitting beside him

Zama : True so are you going there to meet your boyfriend or what?

Nyoni : No I don't have a boyfriend

Zama : Who are you dressed up for? 2

Nyoni : No one 😂 did your wife dress up for you only?

Zama : Let's not talk about my wife please

Nyoni : 🙂 why are you here Mr Ntuli

Zama : Just call me Zama or Ndleleni please not Mr Ntuli

Nyoni : Ndlelen as in indela?

Zama : Mxm 🙂

Nyoni : 😂 😂

Zama : oh you can laugh but at work you shake and even touch my dick

Nyoni : This is my flat so I can laugh, touching your stick was a mistake Ndleleni

Zama : Let me take you to the mall

Nyoni : No ways what will people say when they see me with you? You married for crying out loud

Zama : Come with me to the business gala dinner

Nyoni : Does your wife know that you want to go with me?

Zama : I said let's not talk about my wife Inyoni please

Nyoni : I can't go with you

Zama : Fine I'll tell her

Nyoni : No

Nyoni stood up, opened the door while looking at Zama who was not shaken by this at all

Ndoni : Sir am waiting for you to go!

Zama : Not until you agree to go with me

Ndoni : If you won't leave I will just lock my door and go to the mall leaving you here

Zama : Be my guest

Ndoni huffed, took her bag and went out locking the door

x x x

At the mall Nyoni met with Nelly they wanted to do shopping because it neen a while especially for Inyoni

Nelly : Friend you looking so beautiful!

Nyoni : Thank you so mucj my friend

Nelly : What took you so long?

Nyoni : You won't believe what happened!

Nelly : Tell me all

Nyoni : Mr Ntuli came to my flat

Nelly : Haibo for what? vewena you touched his dick now he can't get over you or what?

Nyoni : That was a stupid mistake wena I don't know why he chose me for his business gala dinner

Nelly : Friend haibo 🕒

Nyoni : Tell me about it but I told him that I won't do that, imagine what will wife say nje  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Nelly : Maybe he wants you to be his mistress

Nyoni : weee over my dead body

Nelly : You a dark beauty sisi so I mean who won't lose his mind over you Swhere is he now?

Nyoni : Left him at the house am sure he's gone now, you said he is a gangster right he'll have to figure it out ke

Nelly : You evil wena 😂

Nyoni : You have no idea 😂

Nelly : He's so damn sexy naye!

Nyoni : But he is married

Nyoni's phone rang so she answered the call

Nyoni : Hello

Zano : Sisi how are you?

Nyoni : Bhuti am good you?

Zano : everything is well

when are you visiting us I mean it been a while

Nyoni : I'll come by tomorrow after work I promise

Zano : Alright no worries, so how is work? I heart that Zama is giving you hard time

Nyoni : You have no idea, I wonder how are yol frienda because wow!

Zano : He's cool if you must know

Nyoni : Weee maybe to you all he is cool hawu

Zano : ତ ତ you'll get used to him, another thing her wife invited us for some dinner tomorrow evening I almost forgot

Nyoni : Ohh which means I'll see you guys the next day ke

Zano : No you coming with us Nyoni 😳

Nyoni : Ohh I'll think about it, I mean won't this be awkward since am working for them

Zano : No it won't hawu

Nyoni : I'll t...

Zano : I'll come and pick you up tomorrow after work so that we go together love you sis bye

Nyoni : Za...

He dropped the call and Zano sighed

Nyoni : Dinner at Mr Ntuli residence tomorrow **P** 

Nelly : Yooo what will you do since that guy is busy flirting you?

Nyoni : Friend no one is flirting with me, I mean he's married so that it

Nelly : You need to look good or bring yourself a date don't you think so? 🛛

Nyoni : Why a date?

Nelly : Just to show him that you not interested in him and you have a boyfriend

Nyoni : Where will I find that date?

Nelly : Maybe you can ask Sazi I mean he looks like he's so taken by you!

Nyoni : Milie have a crush on him njena

Nelly : You not stealing him hawu it's just for a show off maan

Nyoni : Fine I'll try to talk to him tomorrow who would have thought I will be trying to spite that devil with some stupid date

Nelly : 😂 I salute you ausi

They laughed an did what they wanted to do at the mall after a while nyoni went to her flat it was a bit late and already dark outside so when she lit the light there he was sitting in the dark with a bottle of Ardbeg Traigh Bhan in his hand, Nyoni locked the door and went to the kitchen so he followed her and stood behind her so close to her neck

Zama : You came back

Nyoni felt shivers in her whole body, her heart was pumping blood in a scary way

Zama : Cat got your tongue

Nyoni couldn't talk so she just kept quiet and tried to move but Zama held her so tight while breathing in her neck 😂

Zama : Turn around

Nyoni : No

Zama : Please!

Nyoni : Ndle please

Zama : You touched my dick the other day but now you busy acting like you didn't feel what I felt

He said that while kissing her neck seductively

Nyoni : Mr Ntuli

Zama : Turn around

Nyoni turned around slowly and raised her head because Zama was so tall

Zama : Look at you 🛛

He said that while biting his buttom lip, he went close to her and Nyoni was so ready for a kiss but instead he took the keys at the kitchen counter leaving Nyoni nearly falling because he was her balance!

Nyoni : Bitch  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}_{+}$  I hate you

He was so laughing his ass out mxm who am I kidding he's married for crying out loud  $\mathbb{P}\mathbb{Q}$ 

Insert 4

Narrated

Zama drove to his house so he took his phone and called Xolani who is working for him

Xolani : Bozza

Zama : Sure where are you?

Xolani : At the office why?

Zama : I need you to help with a background check on someone

Xolani : Who?

Zama : Inyoni Khuluse

Xolani : That name sounds familiar

Zama : Yes she's Zanothando's sister

Xolani : Okay on it I'll forward everything I get on her

Zama : Please do

Xolani : Why the sudden interest?

Zama : Just do what I asked you to do, don't worry about other things

Xolani chuckled and dropped the call, after a while Zama got inside his yard, he sighed and went inside the house

Zama : Honey I'm home!

Sandy : Come this side babey

Zama went to the kitchen where he saw his beautiful wife of 5 years 😳

Zama : Hey malove 🛛

Sandy : Hi 🛈

Sandy went to baby kiss her husband, she loved him so much

Sandy : You were drinking?

Zama : Just a little

Sandy : Were you with your friends?

Zama : No I was alone

Sandy : You okay babey?

Sandy looked at her husband straight in his eyes

Zama : Am okay MaNdaba 😳

Sandy : I missed you today, you know I was so busy at the office  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Zama : Yoo I didn't even want to come to that office today

Sandy : You lazy cat 😂

Zama : Anyways will you be at the gala?

Sandy : No babe I'm going to this other meeting

Zama : I'll go alone shuth 😂

Sandy : Or you can just ask Zano to go with you <sup></sup>□<sup>□</sup> am sure you won't get bored

Zama : Fine love I understand

Sandy : Tomorrow we have visitors

Zama : Who and who?

Sandy : AboKhuluse

Zama : Oh Zanothando and his wife?

Sandy : Yes hopefully Emihle and Snazo will also be there 😳

Zama : I doubt Emihle will be there I mean she have a flat now  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Sandy : Really? Who told you that?

Zama : Obviously her brother told me hawu babe

Sandy : Sorry ke I wanted to know hawu ha

Zama : Don't be

Zama kissed her all over her face making her to giggle like a small kiddo 😳

Nyoni

I don't feel like going to work after what happened yesterday I just took my phone and called my mother who answered on the forth ring Mama : Babey

Me : Mama ndikukhumbule wethu (Mom I miss you)

Mama : Come home kaloku

Me : Chii why can't you visit me kant?

Mama : Haibo I can't Inyoni mntanam, This is my house your home ke ndikuxelele

Me : limit kant mama ndithen mna? (What did I say mum?)

Mama : You don't want to come here njena

Me : No mum I'll come just that I don't want you guys to always feel bad about me 🕒 I wanna be a normal kid nje

Mama : Fine ke I will try to be more open come and visit me

Me : Nawe you can visit me just to see where I live mama please

Mama : Fine I'll come

Me : When?

Mama : During the weekends

Me : I'll keep something nice for you sthandwa sam 2

Mama : Ihhe I can't wait, get ready for work ke don't forget to pray sana Iwami please

Me : I won't mama thank you I love you

Mama : Uthandwa ndimi nana ( I love you too)

I hung up the call, woke up and did my morning hygiene after that I wore my work uniform went downstairs took my lunch in the fridge, one apple and went to work I was so tired, when I got there I saw Sazi busy talking with other so I greeted them and went to my locker to put my things so that I can start work, Sazi came to me

Sazi : Nkosazane

Me : Hey

Sazi : How are you? 🛈

Me : Good, I was gonna come to you during lunch to ask you a favour

Sazi : Okay am listening

Me : I want you to be my date today

Sazi : Date? What's wrong?

Me : Okay we were invited by the boss to come and eat dinner in her house

my family so I wanted to come with someone please

Sazi : No problem we will go

Me : Thank you so much Sazi I owe you big time I'll just send my brother a msg telling him that we'll meet there.

Sazi : Okay now go and work before you get fired

Me : 😂 Okay

I went to work I was really dragging my self bandla  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$  what even made it worse is this stupid dinner

```
¤
¤
¤
```

It was already late and I had to prepare for this dinner that am not looking forward to, I think I will sleep at home maybe call in sick it been a while I miss my mother so much ⓐ♥ my phone rang and I answered immediately Me : Hello

Sazi : I'm waiting for you outside

Me : Alright I'll be there just now

Sazi : Okay

I finished up what I was doing after that I went to Sazi who opened the door for me like a gentlemen, he drove away

Sazi : You looking so beautiful

Me : Thank you

I was wearing a short red dress with white all star I don't know what kind of beautiful is that 2♀ I wanted to make no effort cause I want Mr Ntuli to leave me alone

Sazi : I wonder how will it be like

Me : Regarding?

Sazi : The dinner, I mean I have never had dinner with my boss and all

Me : ain't you guys friends kant?

Sazi : Not really

Me : Nah it will be fine don't stress yourself, it's also my first time

Sazi : Where were you living before?

Me : Umm in PMB

I had to lie I don't like to talk about me being in jail, we talked until we got to this beautiful house, they must be so rich to have such house and so many car parked in the yard I we got out the car and walked inside we were welcomed by Mrs Ntuli herself

Sandy : Hey come in

Me : Thank you so much sisi, is my brother already here?

Sandy : Yes they in the lounge so you can go there, Sazi I didn't know that you and Emihle are an item ⓒ

Sazi : No she's just a friend 😂 but I wish it could be like that

Sandy : You'll never know maybe it will be like that  $\ensuremath{\widehat{\boxdot}}$ 

I faked a smile 🙂 I don't really need a boyfriend at the moment so Sazi can just forget for now haibo 🚮

Narrated

Nyoni and Sazi went to the lounge hand in hand

Zano : Ohh my beautiful sister 🕃

Zama looked up and he saw Nyoni holding Sazi and that didn't sit well with him but he just frowned and kept quiet, Nyoni didn't even want to look at Ndleleni's direction at all

Nyoni : Bhuti 🛈 how are you guys?

Swazi : We good you can come and sit here

Nyoni : Thank you, I came with Sazi I hope you don't mind Mr Ntuli 🛈 Nyoni called out Mr Ntuli because Sandy was in the kitchen doing some touch ups

Zama : No I don't mind

Zano : Sazi I didn't know that you can go out ndoda

Sazi : I can just that it's not my everyday thing  $\mathbb{P}\mathbb{P}$ 

Zano : I see

Nyoni : Can I please use some toilet please

Zama directed Nyoni as to where the toilet is so she went there while thinking how will she cope because Ndleleni's eyes don't leave her 22 she took her phone out and called Nelly who didn't answer, she tried again but still it just took her to voicemail while still at the toilet she heard the door opening

Nyoni : Someone is here!

But Zama got in and locked the door, Nyoni felt scared and was shocked because she didn't expect all of this while thinking

about that she felt her cheeks stinging and that's when it registered to her that she have been slapped by Ndleleni, he slapped her across the face

Zama : What the fuck are you doing Emihle? What are you wearing? Are you a slut? Bringing another boy in my house like this!

Insert 5

Narrated

Nyoni was so pissed off, she wanted to cry but she reminded herself that she's a hardcore

Nyoni : The fuck you slapped me for?

Zama : You'll do this right now, I don't know how you do it but you'll get out of here make up a story to your brother, go back to your flat I'll meet you there

Nyoni : You don't own me Ndleleni 🕃 what you did right now is sick! How could you lay your hands on me

Zama : Am not gonna repeat myself Nyoni

Zama was so angry but he knows that he wasn't suppose to do what he did which is to slap Emihle like that  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  he crossed the line just that he can't control his anger, Nyoni was so confused as to why is he beating her up  $\textcircled{\square}$  like why why why! Nyoni : Fine!

Nyoni wanted to cry because this man right here is not her boyfriend, he's controlling her now just like her dead boyfriend, why is this happening to her, nyoni fixed her face than she left the toilet and went to the lounge

Zano : You back

Nyoni : Yeah sorry I took so long!

Sandy : No worries we can go to the dining area

Nyoni wanted to deceive that son of a bitch by not going to the flat she sat at the dining table after like 10 mins Zama came downstairs wearing a tracksuit he looked at Inyoni more like giving her a dead stare but she didn't budge at all

Sandy : Baby you going somewhere? 🛛

Zama : Yeah I received a call from Xolani, it seems like he have some information that he will liks to share with me

Zano : Must I come with you?

Zama : No don't worry I'll call you if I need you to come just enjoy the dinner

Sandy : Babey I thought we will be together

Zama : I'll make it up to you sthandwa sam

He went to kiss his wife after that he went away leaving them at the table, deep inside he was fuming because he thought that Emihle is scared of him  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Sazi : Are you okay?

Nyoni : Yes why?

Sazi : You don't look okay

Swazi : Yeah I can also see that

Nyoni : Am good guys

Zano : Baby sis you can jus..

Nyoni : GUYS \*\*sigh\*\* I said am fine please can we carry on with the dinner please!

Dinner was served and everything was good with lovely conversation and jokes but Zanothando saw that something is

not right and he got worried cause the last thing he want is his sister in prison again for something stupid after a while they were done with everything so Nyoni told his brother that she wanted to go home with them but first she'll start at her flat to pick some clothes to wear, Sazi drove alone and he didn't have an issue

Zano : Sis are you sure you good?

Nyoni : Yes bhuti everything is good <sup>(C)</sup> just that I missed my mother a lot

Swazi : She misses you too and apparently daddy is coming back on Friday

Nyoni : Those are great news it been a while

Zano : Indeed, I remember when we were young you'll always cry when he comes back from work 🛙

Nyoni : Really now 😂

Zano : Vele you'll be like "Bendikukhumbulile tata" I mean he was only gone for 6 hours 😳 you were a drama queen

Swazi : I can imagine 🗐 🏵

Zano : You stopped doing that at the age of 13 years, I think it was because you started dating

Nyoni : Yoo I'll rather don't go back to those stupid days  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  if only I just remained single nje for the rest of my life

Zano : Don't beat yourself up nono everything is good now, you'll build yourself up

Swazi : An I'll always be here to cheer you up and support you through it all

Nyoni : Thank you so much guys 😂 😂

Zano : I think we here

Swazi : Haibo have we been talking for that long na? 🕒

Zano : Nah it's just not far maybe 10 mins

Swazi : Isalamusi 🖼 🕀

Nyoni : We driving with ghosts 🛽

Swazi : Inyani eyo (that's true)

Nyoni : 🛛 I'll be back just now ke ningandishiyi nina (Don't leave me)

Zano : We won't

Nyoni : Ndingayaz na phela senileqe kowenza omnye umntana බබබබ ( I wouldn't know maybe you in hurry to go and make another child)

Zano : Ehh wethu sibadala (We are elders)



Swazi : Haibo uselaphaaa sakushiya thina mtshele babey S 2 (You still here? We will leave you tell her babey)

Nyoni : Yuuu sundijaha umuncu wena ndiyeza hawu (I'm coming)

Nyoni went to her flat and opened the door, turned on the light

Zama : You took your time

Nyoni : Insomi ke le ndiqaluyiva (This is a film) what are you doing here and how did you get in?

Zama : Close the door we need to talk 🛽

Nyoni : I'm going home Ndleleni I can't be here

Zama : You going with who?

Nyoni : My brother is waiting for me outside

Zama : Tell them to go make up a plan I really need to talk to you

Nyoni : Fine!

Zama : The last time you said that Emihle you went and disobeyed me 🛛

Nyoni took out her phone and wrote a msg to his brother telling him that he will come home tomorrow and her brother just said ok cause he didn't want to argue with his sister

Advertisement

Nyoni locked her door and stood there while looking at this man  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Zama : I'm sorry for what I did

Nyoni : Why? Why did you slap me? I mean you not my boyfriend neither are you my dad or brother or whatever, Why?

Zama : I don't know what came over me, to look at you being touched by that guy, your dress is so short Emihle

Nyoni : I love my dress I don't know what you talking about

Zama : I don't like it

Nyoni : To bad you not the one to decide what I wear and what I shouldn't wear Zama : Iyonanto le ezokusakazisa ngempama (That how you'll get slap)

Nyoni : l'll arrest you

Zama : Just try me! This is joburg you'll walk like that, you NAKED THEY GONNA RAPE YOU!

Nyoni : What if they do? Why do you care?

Zama : Because.....

Zama went close to Nyoni and sniffed her while holding her so close to him

Zama : You have that special effect! 😂 I can't run away from it Nyoni, over the past two month you really captivate my heart I don't know if this is love or lust

Nyoni's heart was beating so hard, the guy smelled so great and she couldn't contain herself from wanting to hold on to him for a long time, it been a while without a man in her life so this right here is what she actually need but she can't because this guy is married Nyoni : You married Ndle you can't say all of this!

Zama : I know which is why am confused, which is the why I say that maybe this is lust

Nyoni wiggled herself from him because she can't do this

Nyoni : Ndle

Zama : Emihle

Nyoni : I think you need to leave before we do something that we will regret

Zama : I don't wanna sleep with you Emihle, I don't 🛛 I just want to be close to you that's all

Zama's phone rang and it was his wife calling so he answered the call while looking at Nyoni without blinking

Zama : Hello

Sandy : Sompisi when are you coming back home?

Zama : I think in the morning work is so hectic this side

Sandy : Babey is everything okay?

Zama : Everything is good don't worry yourself

Sandy : Okay I love you and please take care of yourself

Zama : Thanks sleep well

Sandy : Magic words 😳

Zama : I really have to go I'll call you okay?

Sandy : Babey come on I won't be able to sleep

All this time Zama was constantly looking at Nyoni

Zama : I'll send you an sms

Sandy : Okay Sompisi kulungile you can work I'll see you tomorrow

Zama : Okay

He hung up his phone and went to Nyoni who was still shocked as to what is happening

Zama : Marry me

Nyoni : Uyaphambana wena (You crazy) leave my house right now!

Zama : Am serious Nyoni marry me, let me be close to you without feeling guilty, without feeling like am cheating on my wife with you  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Nyoni : You slapped me Ndleleni now you want me to marry you 🕒 njani wethu? We not even dating haibo

Zama : Don't tell me ukuth you can't feel the chemistry that we have me and you Nyoni : Mxm

Nyoni tried to walk away but Zama grabbed her closer and kissed her, she pulled out and slapped him so hard

Nyoni : LEAVE!!!! Zama : Where will I go?

Nyoni : I don't know sleep in your car, I don't know maybe since you have all the money in the world you'll find a HOTEL NEARBY AND BOOK YOURSELF IN I DON'T BLOODY CARE

Zama : am not going anywhere you'll rather kill me

Nyoni was so pissed off because she's feeling all this stupid chemistry, she's so angry at herself

Nyoni : You know what! Do as you please

Insert 6

## NDLELENI 🛎

My name is Zama Ndleleni Ntuli am 35 years old some say that the name Zama is girlish  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathcal{Q}}$  some say the second name is boring I just don't but ke lucky me cause I don't care at all, I'm not hardcore gangster as to parts where I have to kill an torture I just can't so I have people for that, I hate blood so much that if I see much of it I just puke 🙄 my brothers used to ask me why did I become a ganster if I hate so much blood I used to tell them that I went in gangsterism because of money other than that  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I can intimidate you a lot and I can be heartless if I want to but by nature am just a good boy who's short tempered ke, well am the second son to my parents, I got married at the age of 29 years I love my wife a lot and the last thing I want is to hurt her, I don't know how I got into this situation on the 5th of October I met this young lady by the name of Emihle my world turned upside down, let me tell you something she didn't do much to attract me but her being that scared of me made me take notice of her, slapping her that day was a mistake that I shouldn't have done  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$  the thing is am a jealousy freak I just can't control myself, with my wife it was so

easy cause she understood the assignment but with this one I think I'll have a problem cracking

I can be controlling at times but when I love I try by all means give it my all and sometimes you'll feel like I don't love you or I've lost interest in you but that's the story am a loner ⊇♀ since I was a child I always liked to be alone and do my own thing but one thing I know in my heart you are loved ⊇I've been trying to ignore Emihle ever since that day but I just can't seem to get her out of my mind at all...Xolani did find some information but I haven't read anything because I want her to tell me about her life ⊇♀ I did say to her that I don't know if this is love or lust cause never in my life have I thought I'll want to have a second wife

Sandy : Sompisi 🛈

That's my wife disturbing me from my thoughts, she love me so much that sometimes I feel like am giving her less of me (2) now my heart is betraying me by wanting Emihle to be my second wife now Me : Sthandwasam 😳

She sat beside me on the couch with her head in my shoulder

Sandy : What are you thinking about?

Me : Just thinking about life my love

Sandy : Am I there in that life  $\bigcirc$ 

Me : You'll always be there uyaz nawe MaNdaba

Sandy : I was thinking here babe

**Advertisement** 

I think it's time for us to have children  $\bigcirc$ 

That's another topic "Children" not that I don't want to have them but how can I have kids when I can't even love their mother how I should be loving her, I mean some say that you need to spoil your woman an all that but I just can't luckily this woman right here is not into that she works hard for her own money 22 Me : You ready now?

Sandy : Yes am ready and I feel like it's long overdue, 6 years is long indeed

Me : True but don't you think having a child will drag us down? I mean babe you always busy at work and all that

Sandy : No Mphemba I wanna have a child now 🛛 I want to make you a father

Me : I can imagine being called "Baba"

Sandy : 🗐 🗐 it suits you babe

Me : Really now? 😂

Sandy : Yes hawu

Me : Fine we can give it a try but maybe after 3 Months

Sandy : Yeah it's so busy at the moment at work so let's focus on that for now...that remind me to go to the office

Me : Haww MaNdaba I thought we'll spend time together

Sandy : I have some work to do Ntuli maybe tomorrow

She rushed upstairs I guess to our room so I just took my phone and looked for Emihle's number I compensated whether I should call her or not I mean we last spoke that night. Nyoni

Today am at home with my mother and father, I last saw Ndle that night not even a day passed without me thinking about him 🗟

Mama : Haibo engabe ucinga amankwenkwe ke wena (Don't thinking about boys)

Me : Mama haibo 😂

Dad : Inton? (What?) it been almost 4 Months now and no boyfriend 😂 ushimile wena

Zano : Not really she is dating this other guy from her work

Me : Uxokela nton wena? (why are you lying?)

Zano : Vele 😂

Me : Mama andijoli mna uyanya lo (Mom am not dating)

Zano : Fuseg kunya mna? 😂

Me : Ewee chii

Dad : It's not a bad thing to date Nyoni I mean you old enough now

Mama : Ewe and I don't ever want you to punish yourself just because of that boy

Me : I will date just not now mama

Zano : Uyajola mama lona uyanixokisela (She's dating this one)

Me : Ndizakukhaba unye mna

Zano : Andisemdala ke ndizawubwa ndinye nje

Mama : Hayy nina stop it 😂 😂

I missed out on these conversations for the past 10 years I just hate how life turned out to be but I always tell myself that if I didn't kill him I would be dead now

¤ ¤ ¤ ¤

> After a while I went to the club with Swazi and Nelly they wanted to teach me the kasi life that what Swazi said to me as always I was wearing something short this is what you mus

know about me guys I love short things I just feel like I've been locked up for a long time so I need to be free but how can I with the likes of Zama in my back like we married

Nelly : What do you want to drink?

Me : Anythinh strong friend I just wanma be drunk and forget about everything

Swazi : I wish I can do that 😂 😂

Me : Haibo you can do it than we will take it to my flat sisi

Nelly : You corrupting your sister in law wena 😂

Me : S Just go and order us drinks forget about everything else please

Nelly went to order some drink and we drank in fact I drank my life away and I went to the dance floor and danced I don't even know what I was doing but I did when I looked up on our table I saw someone I didn't think I'll see looking at me and I didn't understand his face at all but I didn't stop dancing

Nelly : Mr Boss is here friend

She was shouting because of the noise that is here

Me : I can see him

Nelly : Even your brother is here, I guess your sister won't drink now

Me : 😂 She's married kaloku

Nelly : 🕞 can wd just go back before youf boyfriend come here and disturb our peace

Me : I don't want to go back I came here to have fun Neliswa 😂

Nelly : I know that but you know your boyfriend nje with his anger management temper

Me : Haibo what's that 😂 😂

Nelly : Let's go wena

He pulled me to the table and she greeted everyone I just stood there I don't even know what he's thinking and I don't really care for now Xolani : Ladies 😇

Nelly : Hallo 🛈 🛈

I just smiled and looked away cause I can feel his eyes on me

Zano : Why are you standing wena sit next to Zama

Me : No I want to stand 🙂

Zano : Zama doesn't bite wena everyone is seated

Me : Why are you guys seated kant I came here to party not this  $\ensuremath{\mathbb{P}}\xspace{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Nelly : Friend just sit please

Nelly is so irritating me now but I know she's looking up for me  $\square \square \boxdot$  but I want to enjoy njena I ended up sitting beside him everyone was minding their own business and here I am with this guy busy staring at me  $\square \square$ 

Me : Stop starring!

Zama : Wanna go out of here?

Me : So you can slap me because of this short nope thanks

Zama : I wanna show you something

Me : No 🗊

Zama : I promise I will not do anything to you 🛽

Me : What will I tell my brother?

Zama : He is not minding you at all

Me : You can go first I'll come after you

Zama : I know that's a lie come on go I'll follow

I stood up

Me : Guys I'll be back just now

Nelly : Alright chomie want me to come with you?

Me : No don't worry

Nelly : Alright!

Narrated

Zama followed behind Nyoni and they went to his car, even thou was not so sure about this but she did it though they were in the car

Nyoni : Where are going?

Zama : You'll see

Nyoni : You not kidnapping me right?

Zama : It wouldn't be a bad idea in fact it's so tempting but nope

Nyoni : Not funny

Zama : actually it is cause you thought am kidnapping you Q I mean Zanothando is my bestfriend so why would I kidnap his sister? Doesn't make sense wena khanda khulu (big head)

Nyoni : Mxm 🙂

Zama drove to some place that was filled with so many flowers and a bench in the middle well it was a beautiful place and they werw able to see the place clear it was more like a mountain of some sort Zama : We here

Nyoni : Let's see what so special about this place

Nyoni went out of the car and felt the breeze that was there

Nyoni : Wow

Zama : My thought exactly just wow 😳

Nyoni : This place is so lovely, am sure this is where you proposed to your wife

Zama : Can we not talk about my wife and you the only person I brought here

Nyoni : Lies 🙂

Zama : Serious this place is so special in fact it's so close to my heart

Nyoni : Why? What happened in this place?

Zama : Me, my sister and brothers used to come here

Nyoni : Where are they now?

Zama : My older brother is married now and no longer come here with me  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$ , my sister is a nun she stays at church

Nyoni laughed like seriously laughed and zama joined

Zama : 😂 why are you laughing?

Nyoni : A nun? 😂 do they exist kant?

Zama : Yes they do hawu so she's there as for other brother I don't wanna talk about him

Nyoni : No worries am more interested in the one who's a nun

Zama : wasizakalake  $\mathbb{P}$  why did I tell you again?

Nyoni : Why not  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}_+$ 

Zama : as I was saying now am the only one who comes here for fresh air an all

Nyoni : This place is so beautiful WHOOOOOOAAAAH

Nyoni was shouting and laughing cause for real this place felt so special in her also and the feeling of knowing that she's the only one who knows this place did things in her heart, Nyoni being happy made Zama happy too ? Zama : Don't forget you drunk I don't want you throwing up here 🛙

Nyoni : I won't I can control myself Ndle hawu

Her calling him Ndle made his heart pump differently he didn't know what was happening to him at all

Nyoni : Thank you for bringing me here

Zama : Marry Me Emihle

Nyoni : No Ndle I can't hawu

Zama : Why? 😳

Nyoni : I'm not cut up for being a second wife

Zama : Come on you won't be a second wife you'll be my wife nje

Nyoni : 🙂 you know what I meant

He pulled her to him and they held on to each other like that for a while after that he pulled her to the bench that was there while holding her tight Zama : You know this feels right

Nyoni : I don....

Zama : Shhhh just feel the air, listen to the mountain it says yes I'll marry you Ndle

He said that immitating Nyoni's voice she laughed hitting him softly on his chest

Nyoni : Stop being silly! 😂

Zama : Emihle Nyoni : Mmmmm Zama : What's your story?

Nyoni : Story?

Zama : Yes where were you for all these years?

Nyoni : l've been around

She faked a laugh but Zama felt her being stiff and shifting uncomfortably and he wondered what happened is she going to open up to him or he'll have to read the information provided to him by Xolani "Where were you all this time Emihle" he thought to himself. Insert 7

NYONI 😫

Yesterday was so exciting, it was so perfect but so wrong in the same time, He kept on hinting that he wants to marry me but I can't do that to Mrs Ntuli, or to myself nje I don't wanna be a second wife never! P my phone rang interrupting me from my thoughts

Me : Heloo

Person : Emihle

I sighed because I didn't think I'll woke up this way why is he calling me so early in the morning

Me : Hey

Ndle : You good?

Me : Yes

Ndle : I was just checking up on you Emihle

The way he says my name ☑ it's so much for me makes me want to just tell him Yes I will marry you ☺☺

Me : Thank you and thank you so much for yesterday

Him : It nothing, whenever you feel sad, alone and hurt just go there you'll feel better

Me : Really?

Him : Yes in most cases that's how I avoid my temper I just drive to that spot

Me : You have temper?

Him : I do Emihle but I promise you I'll never raise my hand on you ever again, I was so angry but that was not the way to solve it

Me : As long as it won't happen again that it fine  $\bigcirc$ 

Him : So you'll go to work?

Me : Yes but I was thinking of quitting

Him : Haibo why?

Me : I won't be able to look at some people the same way

Him : Just because of me?

Me : Yes

Him : Can I come there? You know I can without even asking but I just wanna hear from you first

Me : Am going to work

Him : Call in sick

Me : Zama you know I can't do that!

Him : Please

Me : You have money under your name Ndle and I don't have anything

Him : I'll give you money for this day

Me : No thanks

Him : Fine I'll come by later for now wake up from that bed you in and get ready cause am picking you up

Me : Haibo

This guy is not serious at all what will his wife say nje

Me : Listen Ndleleni I think you really need to come to my flat so that we can talk

Him : When?

Me : Now

Him : Come open the door than

Me : Huh

He hung up the call and I went to the toilet to brush my teeth after that I rushed to the door and he was standing there I wonder what is in this guys mind he came inside my house while staring at me

Me : Why are you here?

He didn't answer but within a blink of an eye he just picked me up and climbed the steps with me holding so right he placed me on top of the bed while climbing on top of me his eyes not leaving me

Zama : You drive me crazy

I kept quiet because never in my mind have I thought that I'll come out of jail and be in this tricky situation in just 3 months well almost 4 ☑♀ he kissed me so passionately while caressing my whole body and I felt so wet right that moment but I was not going to allow this at all ⓒ I pulled out of the kiss and looked at him in his eyes

Zama : Want me to stop?

Me : Yes

Zama : I'll stop just relax your body I'll never force myself on you

He said that while getting up and pulling me to the bathroom and he took my clothes off while leaving hickeys every chance he get after that he walked out leaving me like that

Zama : Bath I'll make breakfast

I just smiled to myself but in my mind I was so stressed because his wife is surely stressed wherever she is and what I was doing is so wrong in so many ways  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

## Narrated

Zama went to the kitchen and took his phone to call his wife who answered immediately

Sandy : Hunn

Zama : MaNdaba how are you today?

Sandy : I'll be good if I knew where you slept yesterday Sompisi

Zama : It one of those days Sandy, and we are approaching that hurtful month

Sandy : Oh sthandwasam 2 and here I am always at work without noticing whether you good or not!

Zama : It fine my love, I wanna talk to you about something

Sandy : When?

Zama : Later on I can take you out for dinner than we can talk

Sandy : Okay babe no problem I'll see you 😳 I love you

Zama : I love you too and I miss you a lot

Sandy : I miss you too and hopefully today you will sleep at home

Zama : Yes I will don't worry

Sandy : Okay bye

Zama felt so weak in front of Emihle in fact he was crazy about her but on the other hand he doesn't want to lose his wife in the process he felt hands wrapping around his waist and he knew that he was thinking without noticing that Emihle was done bathing so he turned to her she was so beautiful but her eyes were dark more like she's hiding something but he didn't want to push it at all so he just kissed her and pulled out after a while

Zama : I forgot I was here to make food

Nyoni : I can see

Advertisement

I just sent Sazi a text telling him that I won't come to work today

Zama : Thank you 🛈

Nyoni : I'll just do something to eat although am not that good

The honest truth is that she didn't know how to make breakfast so that worried her

Zama : We can go out for breakfast

Nyoni : No I don't know you remember that you married

Zama : I just wanna be free with you Emihle, I want to walk with you publicly not this hide an seek

Nyoni : Let's order something just call the people and mina I'll just go to the lounge wait for you so that we can talk

Zama : Okay

Zama called uber eat and after that he went to the lounge and sat close to Nyoni

Nyoni : I know that you want something with me and on my side I respect your marriage a lot that I even see this...what we doing so wrong in so many ways Zama : Ny...

Nyoni : shhh let me finish please

Zama was staring at her and listening to her so attentively

Nyoni : As much as I feel the chemistry

Zama : 🛈

Nyoni : But it still remains that you married and you can't just do as you please just because you want to be with me, you need your marriage honour it for as long as you live, I don't wanna be your mistress

Zama : Who said anything about being a mistress Emihle?

Nyoni : I can't marry you Ndle you know that

Zama : Please fine I understand your frustrations and your concerns but I'll make it right just give me a chance

Nyoni : 😳 we can kiss but not date

Zama : That will be cheating and I don't want that, fine ke we can kiss after we got married awucabangi kanjalo?

Nyoni : Can you leave this marriage thing hawu

Zama : No hawu I want it

He pulled her to him and kissed her all over her face and she laughed so beautifully and that made him happy and he felt like a new person

Nyoni : Stop it babeeeeee

Zama : Did you call me babe?

Nyoni :....

Zama : Emihle 😂 😂

Nyoni :...

Zama : EMIHLEEEEE YOU CALLED ME BABE 😂 😂

A knock came through

Nyoni : That was quick go and open the door ③ and leave me alone ôô

Zama laughed while rushing to the door with a smile but it was short lived

Mrs Khuluse : Zama what are you doing here? Is Zanothando also here?

Zama : U...hh...

Mrs Khuluse : Uyagula na? (Are you sick?)

Zama : No in fact I was leaving, I was sent to check on nyoni since she called in sick

Mrs Khuluse : You? The whole boss? Yewethuuu ihhe qaluyiva ena into ∰♀☺ sundenza isbhanxa wena ufuna ntoni apha? (What are you doing here?)

Zama : Umm mama it was nice ukukubona 😳

He went back in and took his car keys while winking at nyoni who was confused as to what is happening but when she raised her eyes

Nyoni : Mama

Mama : uyandiza ngoku? (are you flying now?)

Nyoni : njani mama (How?)

Mama : You after a married wena

Nyoni : Mna? Hayy mama you must be mistaked chii

Mama : I came here wanting to surprise you ke mna, cause you gave me your spare keys but when I saw your car I knew you were in but what shocked me is that giant of a man opening your dooe yeee Emihlee uzawutsha wena

Nyoni : Mama we not dating or anything

Mama : For your sake I hope you telling me the truth

Nyoni : Yemama iSthembu...

Mama : Ihhhhhhe nditshiloooo ukuth hayyyy ke soze kaloku lamntu aze apha for laNonsense andixelele yona ( I knew it!)

Nyoni : Awukandiva moss mama (You need to hear me first)

Mama : Weee 😂 I don't want to Emihle

They laughed cause her mama can be dramatic but to be honest Nyoni was so worried and scared

¤

Ø

¤

ğ

Later that day at night Zama and his wife went to eat out

Sandy : Thank you for this

Zama : You welcome sthandwasam

Sandy : After a long time

Zama : You know am not the kind that normally go out

But with Emihle I can go out all day that what he thought!

Sandy : I understand 🖾 🔾 💭

Zama : So how are you? Like are you okay?

Sandy : Am okay just worried that am always at work I just don't have time to myself anymore

Zama : You need a break Sandy, you can't stress yourself this much we do have money a lot of it just take time out to yourself, I don't want you to die I still need you in my life alive and sound CO

Sandy : I know and how are you sthandwasam?

Zama : Never been better I have my beautiful wife right beside me all the time 🛙

Sandy smiled together with her husband 🎔

Zama : I want to know that I'll never hurt you, I love you much Sandy and I want us to work... I may seem like not interested in you or pushing you away it just the way I am but I'll try to be there always

Sandy : I know and I'm hardly at home so I don't mind at all

Zama : I need to tell you something I don't know how you gonna take it Sandiswa

Sandy : What's wrong babe?

Zama took her wife's hand to himself while breathing in an out

Zama : In what I'll tell you don't doubt that I love you

Sandy : Are you cheating?

Zama : No

Sandy : Than what's wrong?

Zama : I want to take a second wife

Sandy : What? who and how? You joking right?

Zama kept quiet and Sandy knew that he's telling the truth so she yanked her hands gently from him

Sandy : Who?

Zama : MaNdaba

Sandy : WHO DAMMIT? WHO DO YOU WANT TO MARRY?

Zama : Emihle Khuluse

Sandy : 🗐 🗐 what? 🗐 🕄

That came as a whisper and Zama knew that he fucked up big time!!

Insert 8

Narrated

It was silent in the table and Zama didn't know what to say

Sandy : Do you love her? 🕒

Zama : I don't know Sandy

Sandy : What do you mean you don't know?

Zama : I can't explain it Sandy, I don't know if this is love or lust

Sandy : Don't make me a fool Zama if you were lusting on her, you would have slept with her not want to marry her 🕲 🕮 have you had sex with her?

Zama : No

Sandy : That is love Zama

Zama : I'm sorry

Sandy : Please leave me

Zama : You know I can't leave you here Sandy

Sandy : Zama Ntuli leave me alone I know where to find home, go to her just go 🕞

She just broke down luckily Zama rented the whole restaurant so no one saw or heard what was happening

Zama : Please be safe I love you

Sandy didn't answer but she just cried as for Zama he walked away but called one of his boys to protect his wife so he drove to Nyoni's flat but remembered that her mother is there so he took his phone and called her so she answered on the third ring

Nyoni : Ndle

He smiled because only Emihle can call her by his Zulu name

Zama : Can you come out please 🛛

Nyoni : I can't you know that

Zama : Is your mother asleep?

Nyoni : Yes she's in her room right now

Zama : Can I come in I promise I'll keep quiet

Nyoni : Haibo I won't do that to my mother Zama come back tomorrow she will be gone

Zama : I don't have a place to go to Emihle 😂

He huffed and Nyoni just kept quiet

Zama : Are you still there?

Nyoni : Yes go home Zama please

Zama : I can't she's angry at me Emihle please come out ke let's talk am begging you

Nyoni : Okay

Nyoni went out to his car and found him with his head on a steering

Nyoni : Ndleleni what's wrong?

Zama : I told her that I want to take you as my second wife Nyoni : But we spoke about this Zama

Zama knew that she's angry since she's calling him by Zama  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Zama : Please don't be mad at least not today sthandwasam please 🛛

He said that looking at her in the eyes, Nyoni was so angry because now it will be like she's a man snatcher

Nyoni : You'll have to go back to her

Zama : I can't she needs time

Nyoni : No she needs you Ndle

Zama : MaKhuluse I know her she needs time to herself

Nyoni : If am angry it doesn't mean I need time to myself especially if you hurting me Ndle, I don't ever wanna hear you say that to me

Zama : Noted ⓒ you the only thing that came in my mind while I was driving so I had to come here Nyoni : But you can't sleep here

Zama : Where must I go?

Nyoni : Hotel hawu you have money wena

Zama : Can you stop saying that everytime you wanna tell me to buy something, I do have money but that doesn't mean anything

Nyoni : Ndle but I didn't say an...

Zama : If I reprimand you Emihle I expect you to listen and not argue with me ngiyakucela 🛛

Nyoni : Alright

Zama : Now as I was saying I don't know where to go and if I do go to that hotel will you come with me?

Nyoni : No I can't leave my mother alone

Zama : For once nje Emihle can you do what I ask you without denying it ③

Nyoni : You know that I can't Langa you just know that  $\mathbb{P}$ 

Zama : I see you did your homework

Nyoni : Homework?

Zama : Clan names

Nyoni : 😂 I always knew

Zama : Weeee 🙂

Nyoni : We'll sleep in this car ke

Zama : Haibo you won't be comfortable you know that

Nyoni : I will hawu

Advertisement

you will see

Nyoni is used to sleeping uncomfortable in jail so this won't be new to her

¤ ¤

¤

¤

Sandy was in her house she kept on thinking why would her husband do this to her ())) is it because she's hardly home? Is it because she didn't behave like a normal girl who wants gifts and vacations ()) is it because she is so submissive towards Zama ()) what went wrong that what she was thinking so she took her phone and called her mother in law Mama : Hello sisi

Sandy : Hello mama

Mama : Are you okay?

Sandy : Yes mama I was wondering if you'll be able to come this side

Mama : Is everything okay Sandiswa?

Sandy : Mama your son wants to take a second wife 😔

Mama : Haibo since when?

Sandy : Can you please come this side

Mama : I will come that side no problem

Sandy : Sorry to bother you if I had my own mother I would have called her

Mama : No you also my daughter so don't worry I will be there tomorrow..where is he right now?

Sandy : Maybe with her I don't know 🕄

Mama : Don't worry I'll fix this for you

Sandy : Thanks mama

Sandy felt like mama Thabie is her last hope honestly

Still Narrated

In the morning Zama went to his house and Nyoni was in the kitchen with her mother

Nyoni : Mama ulale njani? (how did you sleep?)

Mama : I slept well you?

Nyoni : Not bad mama I wanted to ask you something or rather tell you something

Mama : What's that sana lwam?

Nyoni : Ndleleni wants me to be his second wife and I wanted to find out from you, is this a correct choice?

Mama : Do you love him?

Nyoni : I think slowly am starting to fall for him but another part of me mama feels like this is all wrong I mean I would never allow a girl to be my husbands second wife never! But here I am wanting to hurt the other woman Mama : Eish it's very hard kona mntanam and I don't even wanna say anything at all wena just follow your heart and in whatever you decide just know you have my support ⓒ

Nyoni : Mama I wanted wise words from you

Mama : I have no wise words to tell lala because you are the one who knows what you feel inside you, I can't say don't date him because it's not my call to make...you've been arrested for a longest time and am not about to lose you or fight you just because of this <sup>(C)</sup>

Nyoni : Thanks mama I told him to go back home and speak with his wife

Mama : I've never seen Ntuli wearing casual clothes or even see him smiling but yesterday I saw a different side of him but am not saying it's because of you mntanam but am just stating facts

Nyoni : Has he been Zano's friend for a long time?

Mama : For 8 years if am not mistaken

Nyoni : Oh where was he living?

Mama : He was living in Cape Town for a longest time because of family issue that I don't know, after that he met Sandy her wife he got married

Nyoni : Okay mama

Mama : Just be happy nana don't let all of this drain you please if it's toxic for you move on don't let the history repeat itself

Nyoni : I won't mama now I'll have to find another job

Mama : Kakade kaloku ngeke udle indoda yomntu qede ufune kumsebenzela (True you can't date the bosses man and expect to work for her)

Nyoni : Haike mama 🗇 😂

Nyoni's phone rang and it was Nelly calling so she answered

Nyoni : Friend

Nelly : Don't friend me, why didn't you tell me that you sick?

Nyoni : Am not sick friend just that I have a lot on my plate right now

Nelly : Are you okay though?

Nyoni : You can come and see me after work I'll tell you

Nelly : Okay love I will see you after work I love you

Nyoni : I love you too friend

¤

¤

¤

¤

Zama was in the lounge busy on his laptop when Sandy came downstairs with her laptop bag and handbag

Zama : Babe can we talk?

Sandy : I don't wanna be late for work

Zama : Sandy we need to talk forget about work for now

Sandy : I have a meeting

Zama : CAN YOU FORGET ABOUT WORK FOR ONCE MFAZI!!

Sandy kept quiet and Zama felt like Sandy is always using work to run away from reality

Zama : We need to talk Sandy

Sandy : I don't wanna talk Zama I don't

Zama : I love you

Sandy : But you marrying her Zama, if you loved me you wouldn't be doing this!

Zama : Would I rather cheat on you? I don't want that Sandy because I respect you and she does respect you too

Sandy : If she did none of this would be happening Zama NONE of this! Is it because am always at work? You lonely? I can reduce work Ntuli I can try by all means to be your wife not workaholic

Sandy was now crying and that pained Zama a lot

Zama : You don't have to do anything sthandwasam I love you

Zama went close to her and held her hands while staring at her puffy eyes

Sandy : Please don't marry her, cheat if you want to but please don't do it

Zama : I can't cheat on you Sandy, I promised you commitment

Sandy : You not committing

Zama : By marrying her that means am respecting our marriage and she does too

Sandy : Can you stop talking about her 🕮 🕄

Zama : I can't \*\*clear throat\*\* I mean I'm sorry it won't happen again ?

Sandy pulled her hands from Zama while taking the keys on the table an walked away leaving Zama standing there  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Mama Thabi : What is this I hear Zama Musawenkosi Ndleleni Ntuli 🕄

Kill me now what is she doing here now that what Ndleleni is thinking  $\mathbb{P} \mathbb{P} \mathbb{P}$ 

Insert 9

NDLELENI 🛎

Me : Mama what are you doing here kant?

Mama T : You didn't answer my question Musa

Only my mother can call me with a name she didn't put on my certificate 😳

Me : Can you please sit down Ma

Mama T : I'll stand

Me : Mom please

Mama T : Okay

She went to sit down and I don't why would Sandy call my mother here because I was the one who was suppose to tell her kant who's mother is this? I was so irritated don't get me wrong I love my mother a lot but I would have appreciated if I was the one who told her this  $\ensuremath{\mathbb{P}}^{Q}$  I went to the lounge and I found her there looking around

Ma : This house doesn't feel like home Musa, where is your wife?

Me : At work

Ma : How can she go to work after what you told her?

Me : Shoot me  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}_+$ 

Ma : If I had a gun I would, This house is cold wena Musa it's like you don't have a wife nje 🛛

Me : Mama my wife is always at work and am always working so I don't see anything wrong with that

Ma : You taking a second wife why?

Me : I just wanna be with the second girl mama ⓒ she makes me happy, she makes me feel things that I never thought I would feel

Ma : What about Sandy? Doesn't she make you feel anything?

Me : Both of them are different in their own ways, Sandy makes me feel like a husband who must be respected at all cost, a husband that is loved and she's beautiful no doubts, she makes me happy in her own way mama Ma : An the other lady?

Me : ③ She's different, she drives me crazy without even trying, I love it when she pretends that she doesn't want me but in her eyes I see something different, she respects my wife mama always considering her feeling whenever I do something, always reminding me that I must not act poor because I have money ⑤

Ma : At last someone said what I always say to you

Me : I just wanna be close to her without worrying what will my wife say when she finds me and her  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Ma : Is she working?

Me : They rich kaKhuluse mama

Ma : Oh she's a Khuluse but is she working though? I don't want her to think that she will spend your money just because you rich 🛙

Me : She's a cleaner at my company that's how I met her

Ma : I wonder what with you and Zanothando  $\mathbb{P}_+^\circ$  falling for cleaners

Me : Mama I don't know if I love her or this is Lust

Ma : Lust? Are you sleeping with her?

Me : No

Ma : Why marry her if you not sure son?

Me : I wanna be with her Ma and this feels right 2

Ma : What will you do with Sandy cause she's sad

Me : I will try to make her understand I know it won't be easy so I won't force her at all

Ma : I'll need to see

Me : Who?

Ma : The girl

Me : I can't bring her here mama or i will take her to the other house

Ma : Fine I'll be there for the whole day

Me : Okay mama thanks for understanding

Ma : You my son Musa so I'll always understand if you make me

Nyoni

I went to the office to take my things off the locker, I'll than pick up Nelly I miss her so much it been a while, when I got there I saw Millie and Phila so they came to me Millie : Hey girl

Me : Hey sthandwa

Phila : You good? It been a while hayy

Me : Yes everything is well

Millie : You here to work?

She was looking at my shorts that I was wearing so I chuckled

Me : No line and here to collect my things they in the locker Millie : Okay don't look but the boss is here and he's coming our way

Is this guy following me now or he's here for Sandy

Phila : He's holding flowers I guess they for Mrs Ntuli 🛛 if this isn't love I don't know what it is!

Millie : You envy them?

Phila : Yes I do

Millie : But there is no chemistry there! Phila : You jealous because you want him and Sazi Millie : Haibo I don't want the boss

I felt hands on my bums and I knew he was here with us now, Phila and Millie saw that and they were shocked I don't know why would he do that cause this is Wife's company  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Him : Ladies

Phila & Millie : He..hey

Him : Is the boss in?

Millie : Yes she is

Him : Ohh okay I will go to her right now

Before he walked away he whispered in my ears "Don't leave me here waif for me" after that he walked out on us and I was left with these two

Phila : Is it me or it was hot over here?

Me : It was you 😂 am here to submit my resignation letter

Millie : Hau why?

Me : I found something new

Phila : Liar you and boss are hitting it off so now you don't wanna see him and wifey bonding I never imagined you as a mistress type

Me : WePhila wena that's not true 😂 anyways I have to go

I left them and they just laughed, well I have a tattoo on both my thighs from jail so you can imagine the looks I was getting from these people in this place, I gave Sazi the letter and he was not happy at all but he couldn't change my mind

After that I went to Nelly who was busy cleaning so I hugged her from the back she screamed but not so loud

Nelly : My bird 🛛

I just laughed cause I did not expect that at all

Me : Hey hunn

Nelly : Heyyy I missed you

She kissed me in fact she gave me a baby kissed  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Me : You and this habit 😂

Nelly : You mine hawu

Advertisement

anyways what are you doing here? I mean Mrs Ntuli's office is here

Me : I wanted to see you hawu, anyways I came to resign I will no longer be a maid here

Nelly : A cleaner not A maid 😂

Me : What's the difference? 🙂

Nelly : Maids is what you'll have once you marry your

millionaire as for cleaners we are the cleaners 😂

Me : 😂 I'll have no maids in my house thank you very much

Nelly : Uh Uh

I knew what she saw oh God I didn't want this to happen

Narrated

When Sandy and Zama came out from the office she saw Nyoni and her heart broke

Sandy : Why is she here? I thought you wanted to fix this Sompisi

Zama : She came to collect her things because she's resigning

Sandy : Eyy this girl doesn't know what is she doing here? Couldn't she send an email or whatever 🕃

Zama : Calm down

Sandy : GET BACK TO WORK NELLY!

Nelly rolled her eyes but Sandy didn't see her

Nyoni : Come by the flat later for a sleep over neh Nelly : Okay 😨 Nelly went away leaving Nyoni standing there so she sighed and turned to look at these two

Sandy : Want me to call security so they drag you out?

Nyoni : No need

Sandy : Good don't ever come here again, if you want my husband do it in your flat not here 🔄

Zama was staring at her more especial the thighs because they were all out  $\mathbb{P}_{+}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ , Nyoni went to the locker and took out her things after that she went to her car and drove off leaving Zama there

Zama : I have to go

Sandy : You not going anywhere, you want to follow her right? If you want to marry her Zama you'll have to respect me and she must know that she's not allowed here

Zama : I will tell her

Sandy : I never thought me and you will have this kind of conversation ④

Zama : I'm sorry

Sandy just left him standing there so he walked out when he got outside so he got into his own car and drove to the flat and when he got there the door was open so he knocked

Nyoni : Come in

Zama went inside the house and nyoni was in the kitchen with just a sport bra and the shorts so he went close to her

Nyoni : Leaving you behind meant I don't want you here Zama : Why? I didn't do anything nje mina

Nyoni gave him a dead stare because she was angry at the fact that now Sandy see her as a home wrecker  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Zama : Am sorry babe what happened won't happen again, I mean vele yol are not going to get along

Nyoni : Because of you Ndle

Zama : Don't worry about that please I want you happy tonight

Nyoni : What is happening tonight?

Zama : My mother wants to meet you

Nyoni felt like slapping the shit out of him why so early?

Nyoni : What's the rush kant?

She asked with annoyance in her voice but Zama didn't care at all

Zama : Please let's not fight

Nyoni : We will fight if you going to rush me, we will have the rest of our lives together so why are rushing all this, your wife is angry and sad the least that we can do it's to give her a little break make her get used to this first

Zama : Being with you will be like am cheating on her

Nyoni : Fine pay the lobola than we will get married later

Zama : Okay much better

Nyoni : I need to do my hair before meeting your mother

Zama : I'll pay let's go to the mall

Nyoni : Why?

Zama : Am spoiling my woman hawu

Nyoni : Or I'll just wear my weave, ndizoya ngomso

Zama : 🙂 because you don't want my money?

Nyoni : You want them to say that am doing this because of the money 😂

Zama : Who'll say that?

Nyoni : People hawu

Nyoni was more worried that this guy haven't told her that he loves her but he's busy wanting to marry her  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Ø

ğ

¤

¤

Later that night Zama and Nyoni drove to the house and Nyoni was so scared

Zama : Don't be scared love you'll be okay

Nyoni : I hope so 😂 where are we going?

Zama : We have a family house down the road

Nyoni : Family house?

Zama : You'll see when we get there, pictures all over the house well the house is just homely

Nyoni : Why are you taking me there pho?

Zama : My mother is there and ahe saw it fit for you to come there

Nyoni : Okay

Zama : Don't be scared Emihle, my mother will love you

Nyoni : What about you 🙂

Zama : I love you and if I didn't I wouldn't be doing this I don't wanna be without you Emihle

Nyoni : 🛈

They stopped in front of this beautiful house with less security and less cars but there's a place which is more like a cemetery so she suspected that it's where they bury their loved one's

Zama : Come

She pulled her out of the car and kissed her to calm her nerves

Zama : Calm down stop shaking ⓒ at least today you wearing something long unlike those short things of yours ⓒ

Nyoni : Leave my shorts alone hawu 🕮

Zama chuckled and they went inside the house it was so warm and smelling great but it was like no one was in the house

Zama : My mother usually go to my fathers tombstone to report everything nje so maybe she's there, I'll be back just now

Nyoni : Okay no problem I'll just look around

Zama : The pictures?

Nyoni : Yes angith you caught me doing that in your office the first day you saw me

Zama : Don't remind me 😂 I'll be back just now feel at home

Nyoni nodded and Zama went to look for his mother, Nyoni looked around and saw different photos but there was a table that caught her eyes so she went there and there we picture frames in the wall it was written "Rest In eternal peace" so it was pictures of the family members that passed on, she looked at them one by one

Nyoni : No No No

She was holding one picture that was going to change her life forever

Nyoni : Oh my God Nooooo 😂 🕮 🖓

Zama : Is everything okay?

Nyoni turned while holding the photo, Zama just frowned

Zama : That's my brother the one that I didn't want to talk about, he was killed by some girl 10 years ago

Nyoni : 🗊

Zama : Are you okay Emihle?

Nyoni : Oh my God 😂

Nyoni dropped the photo and ran out nearly tripping mama thabie

Mama : What's wrong?

Insert 10

Nyoni 😳

God why does it have to be like this? Now I'm dating his brother () his bloody brother the control freak himself, I mean the guy slapped me () what if this was all a revenge of some sort? Did he know oh God maybe they brought me there to kill me I was running and my phone was ringing nonstop but I didn't care I wanted to be away from here I don't even know where am I, my heels are in my hands now () I'm trying to cry believe me I am but I just can't do it at all 29

I stood at this corner and it was so creepy but I had to call my brother, when I look at my phone I had 12 Missed calls from Ndleleni, 6 messages <sup>®</sup>♀ asking me "where I am, what's wrong" but I just ignored them and called my brother who answered

Me : Zano

Zano : If you call me by that I believe am in trouble

Me : Please come and get me

Zano : Where are you?

Me : I don't know

Zano : Okay send me your location

Me : I'll try

Zano : Okay sisi just do it now I'll come

He hung up the call so I did send him the location after a while he got to me, I just went into the car and kept quiet, I want to cry but my tears went dry 😂 dry dry dry

Zano : Sis are you good?

Me : Yes

Zano : Am taking you home

Me : No don't please Zano, our parents will be worried

Zano : Am also worried Nyoni, you called me and I got worried immediately what were you doing there? Look at your hair it a mess, your shoes are in your hands and you telling me that I shouldn't worry low? The last time you got Arrested Emihle for 10 bloody year co an you tell me not to worry seriously?

Me : Sorry but I want my flat

He huffed and went to drop me at my hotel so I went inside to find Nelly there, I even forgot that she was here  $\mathbb{P}^{\bigcirc}_{+}$ 

Nelly : Your husband was here kant weren't you with him?

Me : Can I go an bath first, lock the doors and don't open for him please

Nelly : Ohh is everything okay?

Me : Yes I'll come back just now

I went upstairs to give myself a bath after that I wore my pyjamas an went downstairs to him banging my door

Nelly : He was busy shouting that he'll be here for the whole night if need be

Me : Let him if he wants to

Nelly : what's wrong?

Me : My past is catching up with me Nelly

Nelly : What past?

Me : If I were to tell you, you'll stop being my friend and maybe talk behind my back with your friends  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Nelly : What do you take me for? Have I told them that you soon to marry Mr Ntuli? i didn't hawu come on 🙂

Me : I was arrested for the past 10 years

Nelly : Oh God really?

Me : Yes I killed my abusive boyfriend of 3 years, we started dating at the age of 13

Nelly : So what does Mr Ntuli have to do with this?

Me : Just found out today that they are brothers  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Nelly was so shocked and we were whispering so I don't think Zama heard us 😂 I hope not

Nelly : Yoo friend that's so hard, do you think that maybe this was some sort of revenge?

Me : I don't know Nelly

Nelly : I think you should maybe go and stay with your parents for now or you can move in with me

Me : No I'll be fine here

Nelly : Ain't you scared of him?

Me : I'll have to face this whether am in your flat or home so I'll rather deal with right now

Nelly : Am here with you no matter what

Me : Thank you friend, to imagine that he told me he loves me today ④ what worse it's that I saw hatred in her wife's eyes today and it felt real

Nelly : Maybe it is real sisi

I don't know but I was glad that all this will be over soon because I won't let him kill me, it will be either him or me like how I did with his stupid brother

## Zama

I don't know what seems to be the issue with Emihle, like my mother is even worried about her ⊇♀ the thing is my brother was killed, well he is my brother because he's my father's son so we did find out about him 2 years before he was killed, we were so shattered at home but we couldn't attend the trial because of some reasons which is the reason why I said the other night I don't wanna talk about the other brother

I went to my house and found Sandy with my mother I wasn't really in the mood for them honestly

Sandy : Sompisi Me : Hey Mama : Is she okay? Me : I don't know

I left them standing there, I really wanted to know what's the issue with her, I went to my room when I got there I came across the file that Xolani gave me still not opened, my wife doesn't open my things without my permission so I thank God for that, I wanted to open it but I wanted her to tell me what's wrong  $\mathbb{R}^{2}$  I just ended up opening it and to be honest I didn't like what I saw at all ④ 10 years in jail haiboo this can't be a coincidence was she arrested for my brother?  $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ 

I took out my phone and called Xolani because I wanted to be sure about something  $\ensuremath{\mathbb{P}}\xspace^{1}$ 

Xolani : Boza

Me : About the file that you gave me

Xolani : Which one?

Me : My second wife

Xolani : What about it?

Me : Is ot 100% correct

Xolani : Yes bozza, I double checked everything and it's correct

Me : Can you find who she killed

Xolani : I'll find out give me like 30 mins bozza

Me : Okay thanks

I dropped the call, if she killed him that changes everything ⊇♀ I went downstairs and found my wife looking at her laptop so I just wanted to pass her but she stopped me ⊇♀

Sandy : Have you eaten?

Me : Am not hungry, where's my mother?

Sandy : She's in her room cause she told me that she wanna rest

Me : am going out

Sandy : Babey is everything okay?

Me : Yes don't worry

Sandy : I'll wait for you

Me : Thanks

I walked out to my car I really have to think of a way so that I can see her ⊇♀ I really can't risk going in the house during this time cause am sure she's prepared for the worse that is yet to come so I don't wanna ruin this

¤ ¤ ¤

Xolani did send me the name of the guy she killed and it's my brother "Simtho Radebe" he used his mother's surname ☑♀ I was outside their flat I was so angry at the fact that I nearly married my brother's killer (2) I was more mad at the fact that I didn't read the file and I wouldn't be here if I did (2) am so pissed off I don't wanna lie....I took the halothane vapour (some sleeping gas that thugs use to make their victims to sleep during robbery) I placed in on the door waited outside the flat I lit my weed usually I use it when am angry and wants to calm down after like 15 mins I went inside an they were both asleep so I went to her room and sat by her bedside she was so beautiful like an innocent bitch [2] I wanted to just shoot her dead right now but I can't I really can't do that so I wrote a letter to her friend "I decided to just take some time out I'll be back don't worry about me" after that I lifted her up and locked the door took her to my car an I drove to this forest nearby where the family house is I just wanted this to be done here

I placed her on the floor an took out the rope and tied it on the big tree there

I wanted her to kill herself I don't want blood in my hands in fact I hate blood with everything in me

I took some water that was on the car and splashed it on her face

Me : Wakey Wakey

She woke up and she was shocked but it was replaced with an "I don't care face" how can she do that? How can she be cold like this? Not even crying or whatsoever like other girl when they hurt 😂

Me : Hi 🛈

Nyoni : What am I doing here?

Me : Look around

She did look around and her eyes came out like she was shocked Bingo!

Nyoni

I looked around and I saw a rope, A BLOODY ROPE! Is he going to make it look like I killed myself how can he be so heartless but I'll fight with everything I have he'll see the other side in me and that will haunt him forever if I die today Him : You know Emihle I didn't wanna do this to you or let me say I didn't want us to end like this me killing you or me forcing you to kill yourself just because of your stupidity

I spitted my saliva and laughed at him and that irritated him I can see it

Me : I'm not afraid of you

Him : You lucky because I don't like bloody but If I did you would be in pieces right now, maybe send some of your organs to organ traffickers so that they sell it to more useful people

I don't wanna lie that did hurt me but I'll not show him 😳

Him : You killed my brother like he was a dog

Me : He was a dog Zama HE WAS A DOG! 🔅

Him : Wow now I see a reaction

I stood up because this bustard thinks am stupid

Me : You will have to fight until you kill me pussy

Him : Don't provoke me

Me : I SAID....

He slapped me so hard that I felt dizzy same time, when I tried to stand he slapped me again and I fell he was about to kick me in the stomach but he stopped and paced up and down I just closed my eyes

Narrated

Zama didn't want to do this but he was so angry at her for killing his brother, he loved his brother so much, he poured another water at her because she fainted

Zama : Wake up

Nyoni : Ndle please

That was so much to make him crazy and not think straight!

# Zama : STOP CALLING ME THAT!

Nyoni : You stupid like your brother Ndleleni, he didn't think at all he was so stupid and crazy like you, YOL ARE NOT DIFFERENT ALWAYS WANTING TO CONTROL AND SHOW YOURSELVES HEARTLESS I WONDER FOR WHAT!

Nyoni stood up and went to Zama who was fuming with anger

Nyoni : I KILLED HIM, I DID AND I DON'T REGRET IT AT ALL

Zama slapped her again and this time around her nose bled he took out a gun and pointed it at her but she was quick cause she kicked his balls while he was groaning she tried to run while shouting help and she felt like her knees are failing her while still running Zama shot her arm and she screamed and fell now she was crying because of pain, Zama dragged her back to where they were by her hair she was screaming an kicking

Him : You wanna see who's stupid I'll show you

He took the rope and tied it at the back of the car and tied her neck with it, Nyoni saw what was about to happen, she saw death right in front and this took her back to the year where she lost her freedom she just cried more like screaming but Zama was not hearing it she had to beg him now because she don't wanna die

Nyoni : Zama please don't kill me 🕒 I killed him yes but it was either him or me please don't do this Ndle 🙂 🎔 you not like this

Zama : Stop talking

Nyoni : We were dating with your brother for 3 years, he took my virginity on the year that he died that's when things changed, he started to be controlling, controlling what I wear, what I eat, what I do, who I chat with it was hard Zama ①④

Zama was pacing up and down cause he wanted to hear the story but it was like a demon is telling him to kill her and go home 😟

Nyoni : I had to disrespect my parents cause he told me that if I continued to disobey me he will kill my mother, I had to

pretend as if I hate my parents so they will let me see him when he wants to let me see him when

Zama : Please STOP TALKING!

Nyoni : This one night he called me to his house and I went there because it was a habit but what I forgot to do was to delete the conversation I had with my ex male bestie 🕒 he took my phone like always and didn't like what he saw, he slapped me like how you do Zama, he was older than me 25 years old and I was only 16 years old I didn't have much power to fight him at all, he took out his gun busy saying "You are mine! mine alone!" that what he kept saying and I was apologising Zama lord knows I did apologise but it fell on deaf ears 😔 I tried to fight him but I landed on the floor he kicked me countless times and I couldn't move but the last straw was when he wanted to rape me busy saying "I'll sex you for the last time bese ngiyakubulala sfebe, busy cheating on me I'll show you who I am today" I kicked him but I don't know how I got the gun it happened so fast one thing led to another, I was protecting myself Zama even if you ask his mother she will tell you how bruised I was during the trial, he broke my ribs 😔 but I couldn't heal properly because I had to trial, was sentenced 10 years, lived in there with tears in my eyes cause if I didn't date hiM I would have been arrested 🙂 please don't kill me I will just walk away and you will never see me 😳 am sorry for killing

your brother, am so sorry but I had to protect myself from the monster ?

Zama was now on the floor he was so sad because all along he thought his brother was killed by a greedy girlfriend

Nyoni : Please don't kill me

Nyoni was losing a lot of blood from the injury, Zama untied her an went to his car

Nyoni : Don't leave me here I'll die

Zama just got inside his car and started to drive

Nyoni : NDLELENI PLEASE DON'T LEAVE ME HERE!

Nyoni cried until there were no tears and she was powerless so her body lefted her until she closed her eyes and died

Kidding she fainted

Insert 11

Nyoni 😫

I woke up with a banging headache I looked around and I was in the hospital ③ I remembered that I was shot and left to die but who helped me get to the hospital, the door opened and my brother walked in he was a mess when he saw me, he called the doctor so he came to check on me and went away

Zano : I'm glad you okay, when I found you at the forest the other day I thought you'll die on me 💬 🕮

Zanothando? How did he find me and who told him I was there!

Zano : When I got your msg the other day saying that you've been robbed I came as soon as I can only to find you lying there helplessly

Who sent him the msg and why would he do that 😂

Me : How long have I been here?

Zano : 1 week now

Which means it's one week later, I wanted to get out of here already

Zano : You are going with me home if they discharge you

Me : No I don't want to go with you, I'll go back to my flat

Zano : That's not up for discussion Emihle, you almost died and I was not there to protect you

Me : Am not dead Zanothando, I've been arrested for 10 years I was alone in the prison, I fend myself, I nursed myself you were not there, I will take care of myself namanje

Zano : Okay okay calm down you don't wanna cause more pain on yourself

Me : I will calm down if you tell me that I will go to my flat

Zano : Alright but you will live with Snazo or my wife

Me : Fine I can be with Snazo not your wife

Zano : Okay, I have to go to the office I'll come back to check on you

Me : Umama?

Zano : I didn't tell her don't worry

Me: Okay

He walked out leaving me there, I thought about the event of that day, Zama left me to die  $\mathbb{P}_{+}^{2}$  I wonder what was I thinking falling for that bad boy

Ndleleni

I have been beating myself up for what I did that day, I was so angry but when she told me what happened the day she killed my brother I just couldn't take it anymore I was so ashamed to even call myself a man, I've booking hotel rooms because I don't wanna go home I can't really face my mother after what I did <sup>(2)</sup> when I left there I heard her cries in my ears it was like a possession so I went back she was lying there helpless I had to do something so that she gets help so I took her phone and wrote a msg to his brother telling him that I managed to run away with my phone, I had to hire someone to take her car so that it will look like for real it was a robbery ⊇♀ I don't how will I face her, my wife has been calling and leaving messages but I can't go back to her not now ⓒ my phone rang and it was of my guy

Me : Sure

Him : She's awake

Me : \*\*sigh\*\* that's good is she alone?

Him : Her brother just left

Me : Okay

I hung up the call 😂 at least she's awake I wouldn't have survived if she died 😳

Narrated

Sandy was so worried about his husband so she was in the house with mama T

Sandy : I don't know what to do anymore

Mama : Still not answering?

Sandy : Yes and am sure it have to do with that man snatcher nx 🔄

Sandy was so angry because she was thinking that maybe her husband is with Nyoni

Mama : Calm down makoti, there must be a valid reason for him to vanish like this

Sandy : I hope that reason is valid because I won't be responsible for what I will do to that girl 🛞

Mama : You need to go to the office sisi, keep your mind off things

Sandy : I'll take my bags and go mama

Mama : I'll be going home today, I know that my son will come back when he's ready, tell me when he's back

Sandy : Yoo mama who will be with me now

Mama : You need a child Sandiswa I can't be always here to babysit you

Sandy : I understand we were still planning to have a child this year

Mama : 6 years is long for you to be planning kodwa

Sandy : Mama  $\mathbb{P}^{\bigcirc}_{+}$ 

Mama : Just saying nje

Sandy kissed mama on her cheeks and went out, she drove to work with heaviness in her heart because of all this ⊇♀ when she got to the office she found Nelly and Sazi talking and it seemed serious

Sandy : Everything okay?

Sazi : No Nyoni is in the hospital

Sandy : Hospital 🕑 what happened?

Nelly : 🙂

Sandy : Don't roll your eyes on me Nelly, am still your boss

Nelly just walked away leaving them cause she was irritated

Sazi : What's wrong with her

Sandy : I don't know maybe she's stressed because of her friend who knows  $\ensuremath{\mathbb{C}}\xspace^{1}$ 

She also left Sazi there and went to her office when she got there, she saw flowers on the table and when she looked at the note it written " I still love you just that I needed to clear my head and find myself, I don't wanna lose you please forgive me for everything" Sandy smiled and took her phone trying to call him but it went to voicemail

Nyoni

I just rested a bit after my brother left the room, my door opened and he walks in looking like a zombie, he now have beard I can't believe that I still want him after what he did to me 22 why do I always attract crazy people 3 worse they brothers

# Advertisement

cut from the same cloth 😂 he took a chair and sat near me without saying anything so I just looked away cause I felt tears

and I didn't want to be weak not in front of him never! He saw that part of me because I was dying

Him : I'm sorry

Me : .....

Him : I'm really sorry Emihle, I don't know what would I have become if you died

Does he want to cry? Or it me who wants to cry because wow ♥ my heart is so paining right now!

Him : I'll understand if you won't want anything to do with me but please find it in your heart to forgive me and let's start afresh... I know that I was suppose to protect you not to break you but I did just that, I told you that I don't wanna be without you but I was ready to take you away from me, I'm sorry even if I'll have to spend all my life saying sorry I will <sup>(2)</sup>

Before I could talk anothando walked in and I just got saved

Zano : Hau Zama kuhamba kanjan?

Zama : Yizo

Zano : I didn't know you and her are friends

Zama : Yes something like that

Am sure if it was any other day he would have said no she's my soon to be wife ④

Me : He was leaving vele manje

Zama looked at me before he got up and walked out

Zano : Is he okay?

Me: Who?

Zano : Zama?

Me : Yes

Zano : Mama told me that he found him in your flat the other day  $\widehat{\mathfrak{o}}$ 

Me : He came to check on me hawu

Zano : Even now he's checking up on you I see

Me : Haike 🙂

Zano : 😂 let's hope you not applying to be a mistress wena

Me : It wouldn't be a bad idea G

Zano : Haibo I would just laugh at you if you ever do that to yourself

Me : What if he wants to make me a second wife  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Zano : No you will find your own boyfriend sisi

Me : G I was just asking no need to be this serious

Zano : I'm serious Nyoni you won't be anyone's second wife 🛛

Me : Okay okay I heard you hayy

Nelly walked in while we busy talking, I missed her so much she was so happy to see me so she hugged me so tight forgetting that I have a wound in my arm

Me : Ouch 😂 you want to kill me Nelly : Sorry just that I was so worried sick about you 🟵 Me : Am awake now Friend don't worry Zano : I will just go and call my wife she must be worried sick, an the doctor said you may be discharged tomorrow he will come by later to check up on you ⓒ

Me : Okay bhuti thanks

Zano : I will be back just now

Nelly took the chair and sat down looking at me like a small kid

Me : am fine mngan

Nelly : I thought am gonna lose you

Me : No never, not anytime soon 😳

Nelly : I saw yout boyfriend

Me : Now?

Nelly : Yes but he was walking out to his car, looking like a hot mess <sup>(C)</sup>

Me : 😂 😂 he was here

Nelly : I thought he was stalking you, so what happened that night?

Me : He happened

Nelly : What do you mean 🗐 🗐

Me : I don't know what happened but I woke up in the forest with him

Nelly : The things these gangsters do  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  you'll find yourself questioning your mentality so he did this to you?  $\mathbb{C}^{\square}$ 

Me : Yes

Nelly : You have to arrest him, he can't do this and think he'll get away with it

Me : No leave it Nelly

Nelly : Leave it? Did his parent leave it when you were going on trial because of what you did? (a) he deserves to be in jail

Me : He didn't know the whole story of what happened that night

Nelly : That doesn't give him the right to do what he did, what if you died? He is crazy to think that you and him will ever work out in fact what did he want here?

Me : Nelly please

Nelly : No you can't tell me that you'll forgive him just like that

Me : I love him

For the first time after what happened right I just cried, I don't know why I always attract toxic people in my life because I can see that clearly my relationship with Ndle it will be toxic but I love him and it's so deep now (2) am I bad person or stupid?

Nelly : But friend () he hurts you, look at you right now in a hospital bed because of him

Me : He was devastated to find out that his soon to be wife killed his brother, I understand where he comes from but that doesn't mean I'll forgive him but I won't arrest himn

Nelly : I still say you need to arrest him but kulungile I won't force you

Zano came back with some food in his hand, not the hospital food but the actual food that's when I realised that I was so hungry

Zano : You need to eat

Me : I'm so hungry 😂

Zano : help yourself nawe Nelly

Nelly : Vele I will am so hungry 😂

Zano : 😂

Nelly : Anyways I was meaning to ask Zano, do you have any available posts open in your company?

Company!? Zanothando have a company  $\textcircled{2}^{\square}$  I thought he was hired mina like everyone

Zano : I'll check with the Recruiters and see if there's anything open, I'll tell you

Nelly : Please!

Zano : Wanna leave where you work?

Nelly : Yes am tired of that place now

Me : Really?

Nelly : You don't wanna know, the boss is too much for me now

Zano : Sandy is a good person nje unless if you are talking about Zama

Nelly : I'll rather not badmouth anyone 😳

Zano : 🙂 you girls and hiding stupid things

Me and Nelly laughed I guess Nelly is taking sides by the look of things  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Me : Can I rest please

Nelly : Okay I will be on speed dial sthandwasam vha? 🛈

Zano : even me too sisi wam

Me : I love you guys and thank you  $\bigcirc \bigcirc$ 

Narrated

Zama went home after a week he went to his room, took a shower after that he shaved the beard and went to his room to get dressed, while dressing his wife got in the room with a smile

Sandy : Oh my God you back 😳 😳

Sandy went hug his wife and Zama returned the hug because he felt like he was cold towards her

Zama : Am sorry for all the heartache I caused

Sandy : It fine baby

Zama : Wanna lie down with me

Sandy : Yes 🗇 🗇 😳

They lied down in the huge bed while staring at each other

Zama : I won't ever hurt you again

Sandy : I know malove

Zama : I mean it Sandy, I will never hurt you anymore I want us to go back to what we were

Sandy : But we will never get back to what we were Zama with that girl in the picture

Zama : I'm no longer sure if I want to go on

Sandy : What do you mean?

His phone rang and it was an unknown number so he answered

Zama : Hello

Person : Hi

He stood up and went to stand near the window

Zama : Emihle

Sandy just rolled her eyes and left the room with so much pain in her heart

Emihle : Can I see you?

Zama : Yes you can see me

Emihle : Okay

Zama dropped the call took his car keys and went downstairs checked for his wife but she was not there so he just drove away to the hospital

¤			
¤			
¤			
¤			

30 mins later he was in the hospital going to Nyoni's ward

Zama : Emihle

Nyoni turned and looked at him, she was so undecided whether she wants this relationship or not but what she knows is that she loves him

Nyoni : Hey you can sit here

Zama : Okay thanks

Nyoni : Sorry if I disturbed you 🙂

Zama : No it's fine

Nyoni : I guess I just wanted to see you 😳

Zama : Am sorry

Nyoni : Enough with that word already, I understand why you did all that he was your brother

Zama : Yeah he was but I was not suppose to do what I did 🕑 I hurt you Emihle

Nyoni : It fine

Zama : No it's not fine Emihle, I can't even look at you ③ which is the reason why I want us to stop seeing each other

Nyoni : Huh?

Zama : Yes Nyoni let's stop seeing each other, vele it was never love I was just lusting over you 22 I'm sorry I led you on

Nyoni : For real?

Zama : Yes I don't wanna marry you, I don't even love you I don't know why I did all of this to you

Zama was trying not to break but in order for him to end this misery that he sees in her eyes he have to do this, he doesn't know how he will get used to this change but he hopes for the best Zama : Keep well

Nyoni : Ndle

Zama : Stop save yourself from the monster which is me, I will tell my mother to forget about all of this

He kissed her forehead and looked at her for the last time, tears were rolling in Nyoni's eyes ....He walked out leaving her

Nyoni : God why me!

Insert 12

#### 2 Months Later

Nyoni

It been 2 Months since me and Zama broke it off, well at first I was so sad I couldn't even cope because in that short space of time I learned to love him, I tried to call him a multiple times and sometimes he would answer and tell me that "I mustn't hurt myself like this, I must forget him and try to mobe on he's sorry" I tried believe me I did but it didn't work because even today I want to be with him but now it's bearable if I were to meet him I wouldn't stress or anything but I'll act cool and forget  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  so I got a new job as a waitress but since my brother owned the Restaurant he made me a Senior Manager, I don't where he gets the money lamntu he own almost everything nje  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathcal{Q}}$ , my mother wants me to study but I don't want to...In jail I did finish my Matric cause I got arrested while doing Grade 11 (a) I wanted to be a social worker when I grew up but when I got to jail I lost all hope of being what I wanted to become because I couldn't even motivate myself let alone love myself

more so how will I do it to other people ⊇♀ so I just studied "Office Management" just for the sake of keeping myself busy

Today it is Friday and apparently there's a function happening tomorrow so I'm meeting the boss of the place and I just hope it's not who I think it is

Snazo : Sisi hey

Well Snazo and I are living together since that time I was fake mugged C but I don't have a problem because she's not a hard person to look after P

Me : Am good baby, you slept well?

Snazo : Yes sisi, am going to school today I have a class at 11

Me : I love how committed you are with school  $\bigcirc$ 

Snazo : I want to make you and the whole family proud

Me : I'm proud of you already sisi ⓒ now go to school I don't want you to be late

Snazo : I will see you later I love you

She kissed my cheek and went away well she does have a car, Zano also bought a car for me <sup>(2)</sup> I don't know what's it with him making me a baby <sup>(3)</sup> I ate my breakfast after that I went to work, when I got there it was busy like always so I went to my back office where I do most of the work

Cynthia : Hey Emm

Me : Hey hunn 😳 are you good?

Cynthia : Everything is good I just wanted to remind you that the client will be here at 12

Me : Thank you Cici tomorrow we will have a big day, I would be glad if you speak with the staff so that they be professional I mean some tend to drink during Events forgetting that they working

Cynthia : I will tell them 2 we don't want that now do we

Me : Never 😂

Cynthia : Okay let me leave you now 🛈

Cynthia is managing the staff so she went out leaving me, my phone rang and it was Nelly calling me

Me : Hello babes

Nelly : Hey lover, I was just checking up on you

Me : Ndiphilile love, haibo tell me is there a function happening tomorrow? La osebenza khona

Well Nelly didn't leave where she's working because I reasoned with her, I don't think it's good for her to leave her job because of me  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Nelly : Yes babe I forgot to tell you

Me : Yoo I thought as much, why didn't they choose another restaurant maybe  $\mathbb{P}\mathbb{Q}$ 

Nelly : It must have been that devil of a lady  $\bigcirc$ 

Me : Maybe it's not her, they just love the place hawu 😂

Nelly : Hayy suka I don't think so hawu anyways I know you got this frieNd

Me : Yeah I'll manage love

Nelly: I have to go

Me : Bye I love you thanks for the call I guess I'll see you tomorrow even thought I miss you today 🙄

Nelly : I'll come by or we can go clubbing later

Me : We will chat

Nelly : Okay byeeeee Love you 🎔

She dropped the call and it was 12 already so I walked out of the office to this table we have for meeting, I don't know what kind of restaurant is this it's like we in a company of some sort I guess I don't know things since I was jailed for 10 years  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ when I got there they were already sitting I guess she came with her husband  $\textcircled$  time to plant that smile  $\bigcirc$ 

Me : Hi sorry to keep you waiting 😳

They both looked at me well Sandy had a smile as for Mr Grumpy he was just staring at me 🙂 I sat across them

Sandy : No problem at all, I didn't know we will be meeting you

Me : Yes it me  $\bigcirc$  so I hear you have an event that you would like to host it here

Sandy : Yes and we couldn't think of any place other than this one, so we here to discuss funds and everything

Me : Okay no problem, it's a beautiful place for events indeed

Well I can see Sandy is really trying to be friend

### Advertisement

as for me if I was in her shoes I would be angry nje no smiles or whatever, I just felt like I wronged her a lot and I should apologise some day to her <sup>®</sup>we did talk with her and they were good to go after some drinks that we had, well Zama was not talking at all I don't know what he was doing here if he won't talk mxm

#### Ndleleni 😫

When I saw her walking in from the door I was just mesmerized I have been stalking her well keeping her protected because I felt like I owe her that but I sent people to do the protection if you know what I mean, they were busy talking I just couldn't talk because I was so stealing glances at her when she's not looking

To be honest living without seeing her was so hard for me, I tried to ignore her but in my heart I can't just ignore the fact that I do love her but am not good for her at all ③ and that pains me a lot I the fear of her moving on with her life always bring nothing but misery in my heart ⑤ I learned that I love her when I had to learn to live without her because of my decisions

Sandy : Babe

Me : .....

Sandy : Haibo Sompisi

I was so caught up in my thoughts that I didn't hear her calling me me

Me : Mmm

Sandy : Are you satisfied with everything?

I gave Emihle a stare before turning my focus to my wife

Me : Yes if you happy am happy too

I saw Emihle looking down and that pained me to not be able to touch her and laugh with her but I had to do this

Sandy : Can I use the toilet?

Emihle : Sure why not 😳

Sandy stood and went to the toilet so we just sat like that not talking or whatever

Me : You good?

Emihle : Yes you?

Me : Yeah am good 😳

She returned that beautiful smile she have 😂

Me : Emihle I....

Emihle : <sup>(C)</sup> Please Mr Ntuli can we please keep this professional

Me : Sure no problem

We kept quiet like that until my wife came back and we left together, we were in the car driving to the house

Sandy : You good? You were so silent in the meeting Me : I trust you Sandy so whatever you decided is perfect Sandy : But I would have liked if you also commented Me : Sorry next time I will comment my love Sandy : It fine babe ©©

We drove in silence well me and Sandy were cool like always but with me it's different, my love for her has not stopped and I want to spend the rest of my life with her but I also wanted Emihle anybe am being selfish or whatever

# Ndoni

To say that was not awkward will be a lie but I managed perfectly, I knew he wanted to apologise again but I don't him to apologise anymore I forgave him a long time ago so it's time for us to move on from this

¤ ¤ ¤ ¤

It was now the day of the function and I just don't wanna go there  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I took my phone and called Zanothando who didn't answer at first but I tried him again and he answered this time

Zano : Sisi Me : You busy yin?

Zano : Not much

Me : Ohh I'll be quick, I won't be able to come to work today

Zano : Why?

Me : I'm not feeling well I have my periods

Zano : Ohh okay I understand don't worry I'll have someone to cover for you

Me : Thanks bro

Zano : 6 is around the corner now I will check up on you later on okay?

Me : Okay bhuti no worries 😳

I didn't feel like seeing Zama and his wife making the grand entrance entrance up I went to my room and rested because I felt so tired well me and Nelly decided to drink for almost the whole night so I feel like kaak 

Snazo : Siiiiisiiiiiii

Me : Hereee!

That's my sister am sure she's going to the event  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Snazo : Aibo are you sleeping? Ain't you suppose to be putting on your make up?

Me : I'm not going sisi

Snazo : Why? Who will I go with now?

Me : Don't you have a boyfriend?

Snazo : Not discussing that with you 😂

Me : Why? I want to know in case I'll need to murder someone one day

Snazo : Sisi don't say that please, I don't wanna lose you again those years without you felt like a life time thing

Me : It won't happen again sthandwasam but if anyone dare touch you I will deal with them I don't hesitate to tell me vha?

Snazo : Ewe ③ Am glad you my sister but ke now you need to make me look beautiful

Me : Hayy do it yourself snazo ndikhathele mna ( am tired)

Snazo : Ohh yin sisi ndiyacela wethu (Please my sister)

Yoo I was so tired guys but I woke up and did her hair well this reminded me of how my mothef used to do my hair at thr

younger age I she would say am her little princess now she have this nunupie here 😂 who's now the little princess

Snazo : Your birthday is coming up soon

Me : Don't remind me

There's that C not really looking forward to it at all but ke who am I to say no to Zanothando and his family kaKhuluse nezinhloko ezinkulu nje C (with their big heads)

д Д

After a while my sister was ready with her mermaid red bob tube dress, black pump heels and black clutch, red lipstick  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$  such a baby

Nelly : Look at the nanaz be looking this delicious Me : Look at her you'd swear she's going to a date Nelly : Tell me about it! S You looking so beautiful my love Snazo : Thank you sisi S

My sister was so happy and that what matters ☑☑On the other hand Nelly just became a sister in my life I love her so much ♥ well I did have friends but when I got locked up they vanished like perished mntaka bawo ☺☑

Nelly : So really you not goinga friend?

Me : No 🛛 I'll just be here

Snazo : Doing what?

Nelly : Am sure watching those sad movies and crying with a wine in a hand on the other hand you stuffing yourself with popcorn 😒

Snazo : 22 you watch too many movies sisi

Me : Can you guys goooooo 😂

Snazo : Let's go sisi

Nelly : Let me take a sip

I laughed and pushed them out the flat, they wanna be late

Me : Vanish guys Nelly : Trust pink forget stain Snazo : ????

I laughed and closed the door, I went to my room and wore my short pj shorts after that I went to the lounge and watch some movies it was so boring ⊇♀ but I had to do this, my phone rang so I answered without looking at the caller ID

Me : Hey Person : Hey beautiful

Me : Sazi? Sazi : Yes how are you?

Me : Am good how are you?

Sazi : Perfect I thought I will see you here

Me : No am not feeling okay

Sazi : Oh sorry to hear that, I missed seeing you phela you no longer work with us 😂

Me : Yeah I had to do other things 🗟 but thanks a lot for that short experience that I had there

Sazi : You welcome let me not keep you, Good Night

Me : What time is it kant?

Sazi : Around 21:30 if am not mistaken

Me : Haibo have I been watching the television for hours kant Sazi : Go an rest now, Good Night

Me : Thanks for the call Sazi enjoy lapho

I dropped the call while smiling, this is one guy who genuinely care for me like always but we can never work, while in my thoughts a knock came through so I went to open maybe Snazo came back early when I opened the door Ndleleni was standing there with his tuxedo but the coat was in his hand well Ndleleni have Jack Mabaso's body structure if you know what I mean he's such a handsome old man 😂 why am I even thinking of his body an all

Me : Ndleleni what are you ....

I didn't finish the sentence because he just kissed me like really kissed me, am I about to have sex? I mean I only had sex that time with....Oh my God Insert 13

Nyoni

No I was not dreaming, Ndleleni did come and kissed me like our life depended on it ⓒ after that we HAD SEX!!! SEX! LIKE THE REAL SEX! ♀ I don't know how to feel I don't even wanna open my eyes, I can still feel that he's in my bed even now ⓒ

Zama : You can open your eyes

No I won't I just tried to turn but he held me tight, I didn't open my eyes still he kissed me the silly me returned the kiss and I know I shouldn't be doing it 2 after that he pulled out and I just opened my eyes

Zama : That was not so hard now was it?

Me : Stop talking

Zama : An kiss you?

Me : No 🙂

I stood up and went to the bathroom I was so sore down there, I don't even know how many rounds we did guys I need someone who will teach me these things serious 2 am so clueless I went to rinse my mouth and I felt him behind me and we looked at the mirror our eyes met, I just don't know how to feel serious 😂

Zama : Don't do that

Me : Do what?

Zama : Don't regret this

Me : Why?

I pushed him away from me he's just making this hard for me because I want to blame myself but with him behind me I can't  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Zama : Because this was not a mistake

Me : You said it yourself Zama that you were lusting over me so you got what you wanted so you can leave 🗊

Now I wanted to just cry what is this guy doing to me?

Zama : Am not going anywhere Nyoni until we talk about this Me : There's nothing to talk about, you can take a shower you'll find me downstairs

I left him there and went downstairs to be met by Nelly

Me: Where's Snazo?

Nelly : Good Morning Friend

Me : Nelly where is she?

Nelly : She slept home not here

Me : \*\*sigh\*\* thank God

Nelly : Why? 🛛

Me : Ummm someone is...

Zama : Which towel must I use?

Me and Nelly looked up and this guy was not bothered at all, Nelly so wanted to laugh and scream I know

Me : Any towel

Zama : Okay

He went back to my room, I just went pass Nelly but she stopped me

Nelly : Tell me am dreaming wena 🛛 was that Mr Ntuli?

Me : No it was not

Nelly : Haaaaaibooooo you snake 🛛 you said you done with him but you know what my Friend I'll come back later for now let me leave you two

Me : You not working today moss

Nelly : I know I'll see you later you'll tell me more about this ihhhhhe dangerous woman I just laughed and did some porridge well my mother taught me some quick dishes because I didn't know how to cook at all after a while he was down wearing only his pants oh he have some tattoos naye ?

Zama : what are you making there?

Me : Porridge

Zama : Oh I last ate the Porridge a long time ago

Me : Why you don't like it?

Zama : Always busy

Me : 🙂 so when are you leaving?

Zama : After I ate the porridge

Me : Okay

Zama : Oh after we talked

Me : I don't wanna talk Ndleleni

Zama : Why?

Me : Because I tried calling you wanting us to talk but you didn't want to so I don't really wanna talk

Zama : Emihle

I tried to go upstairs but he stopped me, picked me up and placed me on top of the kitchen counter while getting between my legs and staring at me straight in the eyes 🙄 like that would help

Zama : I'm sorry that I was a coward, I'm sorry that I broke it off with you just that I felt like I needed to protect you from myself

Me : Now what changed?

Zama : I want you and seeing you yesterday just awoke things in me that can't stay away from you

Me : You will leave me again Zama I just know  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Zama : I won't leave you

Me : I don't wanna marry you Zama

Zama : We can take one step at the time no worries

Me : As your mistress?

Zama : Don't label it Nyoni, you making it seems like am making you a secret

Me : I'll be a secret cause no one will know about me

Zama : I will tell her

Me : Yooo please put me down I really don't have time for this, am trying to build myself lana Zama and you can't come and turn my world around, leave me and come back again turn my life around what's next? You will leave once you find another thing about me? This what we have here is toxic even right now where did you say you are to your wife? Work right? Am your work mina?

Zama : That's why am saying I'll tell her, I can't lose you again I love you Nyoni ngyakuthanda serious I can't be without you again <sup>(2)</sup> I don't care about sex or whatever I want you the whole you please give me a chance let me prove it to you that am serious <sup>(3)</sup> Please

I sighed because I didn't know what else to do right now

Me : Do you love your wife?

Zama : I do

Me : Why cheat on her? What's the need of a second woman

Zama : I don't know, I've never cheated on my wife like we've been married for 6 years and it was always the two of us

Me : Why you wanna complicate things pho? With a third person?

Zama : You not a third person ungowami ngedwa

Me : Ndle

Zama : No Emihle you trying to paint me as a cheater, painting you as a bad person you not serious you not a bad person, am the one to blame for all of this

Me : You said you lusti...

Zama : I was lying Nyoni, you know that nawe  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}_{+}$  I'll eat the porridge leave you to think about all of this neh

Me : Okay now put me down I can't do it on my own I'll fall

Zama : Nope do it on your own

Me : I can't hawu

I made some puppy eyes and he smiled while helping me  $\bigcirc$ 

Ndleleni 😫

I don't know what came over me yesterday I just left the restaurant because I couldn't see her at the event

## Advertisement

so I drove to her flat because I wanted us to talk but instead we ended up making love, it was not planned for real and I don't regret this at all ③ I know I should be worried about my wife but I know that I will speak to her when I get home...I ate the porridge while staring at Nyoni busy beating herself up for this and I don't want her to feel this way but I'll prove it to her that I want us to work

Me : Am leaving now Emihle : without a shirt on? Me : I'll go put it on

She nodded while going back to what she was doing so I went to her and made her look at me

Me : Ngiyakuthanda Yezwa 🎔

Emihle just rested her head on my chest so I gave her a hug after that I kissed her forehead and went upstairs to wear my shirt, she came behind me and went straight to the bathroom

Me : I'll call you Emihle : \*\*sigh\*\* alright

I went to my car and sighed before starting the car I went to my house and I found my wife's car parked outside so I went inside the house, I looked around I didn't see her so I went upstairs to find her on the mirror

Me : MaNdaba

Sandy : Oh you back?

Me : Yes are you getting ready for work?

Sandy : Yes, is she coming back to our lives?

Me: Who?

Sandy : You know well who am talking about

Me : Why are you asking?

Sandy : I can see since Friday you were so silent in the meeting, you didn't eat your supper, yesterday you left the event early

I know she's back

Me : Sandy

Sandy : Sompisi you won't marry that girl you can just forget

Me : I don't wanna marry anyone

Sandy : For your sake I hope you telling me the truth cause you won't marry that girl

Me : Can you go to work

Sandy : No am not going to the office today it's Sunday

Me : Ohh

Sandy : Did you bath?

Me : Sandy please give me a break, bath for what?

Sandy : You were with her Zama Ntuli you werw with her I can smell her from a mile

Shit! You know when you tell yourself that you don't wanna hurt someone but end up hurting them

Me : I don't know what you talking about

Sandy : Take them off so that I'll put them in the washing machine, I'll make something to eat

Me : actually am full

Sandy : Of cause you are 😒 I don't what did I do for you to cheat on me

Me : Am sorry

Sandy : You'll never marry that girl that what you must know

She left me standing there so I just changed what I was wearing to something casual, took my phone and called Emihle who answered on a forth ring

Her: Hey

Me : Am home

- Her : where is your wife?
- Me : Can we not talk about her, you know that I don't like that

Her : Okay

- Me : Can I take you out later
- Her : No take your wife with you!

Call dropped just like that I don't know what to do anymore  $\mathbb{P}_+^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Nyoni

Day passed with him calling me but I was not answering because am tired of this being on and off with with...I was at work today and it was not so busy, Mrs Ntuli walked in with some girl I think maybe it's her friend so while I was standing she pointed at me I just frowned she called out for me so I went to them

Me : Hi 🛈

Girl : Can you please take our order

Me : Oh your friend didn't tell you that I don't do orders hunny?

Sandy : It's the same thing love

Me : Oh since you working at your company at the office, you mean to tell me that you sweep the floor?

Sandy : No 😂

Me : Thank you very much, I'll get you someone to get your orders

I walked away but I heard the girl saying I have attitude well I don't have any issue with Sandy but I won't let her drag my name on the mud just because her husband wanted me to be his second wife c: while standing there doing my work someone stood behind me and when I turned it was her husband and I looked at the back they were still there

Me : You wife is here Ndle what the hell are you doing?

Him : You've been ignoring my calls Emihle

Me : You wife...

Him : Can you stop talking about her

Me : Get inside the office I will be with you just now

He pushed me inside the office while kissing me I pulled out

Me : Zama please don't do this not with your wife on the other side

Zama : I don't wanna have sex with you I was just kissing you

Me : Ndithetha ngeyonto

Zama : Okay sthandwasam I'll wait for you

A knock came through and I was so shocked I went to open but now widely because I didn't want them to see him here, and it was Sandy 22 No maan these two will be the death of me, I went outside while closing the door

Me : Yes 🛈

Sandy : Can we talk inside?

Me : No not inside you can talk right here

Sandy : Woman to woman...

Me : Woman to who? Inton eyo? 2

Sandy : I know you cheating with my husband

Me : Haibo me?

Sandy : Yes you and I want you to end this please, I love my husband a lot <sup>(1)</sup>

Me : Babes I would never hurt you like, well at first I did hurt you and am sorry for that but now I'll do whatever it takes to not tempt you that way

Sandy : Ple...

Just than thr door opens and he walks out like what is he doing now? THIS GUY IS SO STUPID ALWAYS MAKING ME ENEMIES 🔅

Me: YOOOO WENA!

I just stormed out leaving them inside the hotel what is he doing outside the office cause I told him to be in the office he followed me like this guy is he sick? His wife is inside the restaurant and he's here behind me ①

Me : What are you doing Ndleleni? Why are you here?

Ndle : I wanted to apologise I didn't know she was at the door

Me : But I told you to be inside the office, I begged you Ndle I told you to stay behind but here you are hurting your wife for a girl who just got out from Prison <sup>(2)</sup>

Ndle : I want that girl I love you

Me : You...You irritate me serious leave me alone

Ndle : Em...

Me : LEAVE ME ALONE GO BACK TO YOUR WIFE SHE NEEDS

This guy is really really really testing me I love him so much but this right here right now it's not on serious!! Insert 14

Ndleleni 😫

Sandy : Yoo u made me a laughing stock Sompisi

Me : I'm sorry I don't know what came over me

Sandy : You cheated that what came over you, you chose to follow her not me Zama that what came over you...This is what we became? You cheating on me and thinking that sorry will make it okay?

Me : I don't know what to say Sandy but I love her 🕑 I can't stop myself at all ngyaxolisa sthandwasam

Sandy : Okay

After saying the she left me in the lounge, if I had time for friends I would be going to them but I can't  $\mathbb{P}$  my life just turned into something that I can't explain, I drove around until I reached my favourite spot I just needed some time to think everything  $\bigcirc$  I love my wife believe me I do and I don't wanna divorce her or lose her on the other hand I want to be Emihle for the rest of my life, my wife is the pillar of my strength and Emihle is my life I feel like I'll just drop dead if I can't be with her ③ I don't wanna be obsessed with someone like this it didn't end well long time ago with my sister an I ④ but that's a story for another day I'll just be here maybe for hours before going home

Nyoni 💍

I was in my room thinking about everything that happened that day, I don't know what to do with this guy serious ⓒ Nelly came barging in my room with 6 pack of savanna and snacks ⓒ we always drinking nje yooo I can't do it anymore 🛛

Nelly : am coming from work to find you mopping around like you just lost a cat 😳 wake upppp

Me : Okay okaaaay am awake

Nelly :  $\textcircled{\odot}\textcircled{\odot}$  good so what's the story?

Nelly joined me in my bed while opening some chips

Nelly : Eat and drink

Me : I'll do that friend

Nelly : Okay now talk...

Me : Well I was busy at work like always....

I told her everything and she just laughed I don't know what's her problem cause now am also laughing 😂

Me : Why are you laughing sisi?

Nelly : Your man makes me laugh cause everything that is happening is so unlike him? I thought he was all about his wife and you came along friend he just lost his mind, he even wear casual clothes and all

Me : I don't know what to do

Nelly : Just love him Nyoni, he wants to marry you right? Which mean yol are doing this correctly

Me : No what about his wife?

Nelly : You don't wanna hurt her right?

Me : Yes 😒

Nelly : Marry him, cause you and him cheating will make her hate you and you will feel bad about all of this cause you'll be cheating, but you marrying him she will be sad for sometime after that she will come around sisi

Me : I'll think about it 🙄

Nelly : So how was he in bed? Did you drink the Morning after pill?

Me : Morning what?

I wonder what is it with these english words  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Nelly : The pills that you drink after sex

Me : Haibo what do they do?

Nelly : Pregnancy 🕒 don't tell me you didn't prevent

Nelly : So you wanna make me uAnti ndimncane so  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Me : 🛛 No ways am not pregnant

Nelly : Don't be sure sisi

Me : ⓒ let's just drink we'll deal with that later Nelly : Haibo how can we just forget? Are you ready for a child? Me : Can we forget this for now please

I was kind of stressed now serious 2 how can I be so careless first sex and am already pregnant  $\Bbb{P}$ 

Nelly : Okay let's drink ke friend

We drank while dancing

Advertisement

well as you guys know I can't really dance 😂 so you can imagine

¤ ¤

It was early in the morning I just woke did my hygiene wore some tracksuits and went downstairs Snazo : Sisi uyaphi?

Me : Not feeling well love must be fever so am going to the doctor

Snazo : Want me to go with you?

Me : Ain't you going to school?

Snazo : No I will be home

Me : Okay just do your own things babey I will go alone I don't want to worry you

Snazo : I have something to ask you

Me : What's that?

Snazo : There's this guy asking me out

Me : Okay make me something to eat so that I can be sold please ??

Snazo : Okay I will do it

I was so hungry so she stood up and made me something to eat

Me : So his name?

Snazo : Zac

Me : Is he white?

Snazo : Yes he is 😳

Me : Haibo uyancuma 😂 😂 you like him neh?

Snazo : I love him

Me : Hayy what do you know about love Sinazo?

Snazo : Sisi am not that young kaloku

Me : To me you are young hawu (2) anyways if you love him you can go for it just don't get hurt ke neh!

Snazo : I will guide my heart

Me : Is he your first boyfriend?Snazo : No 😂

Me : Ihhe oSnazo mntam 😂 jola ke nono

Snazo : Here you go 😳

Me : Thanks my love, so when is the date?

Snazo : This afternoon

Me : Okay no problem you can go with, just make sure you don't come back late ke

Snazo : Okay sisi I won't

Me : Alright

I ate my food after that I went my way I wanted to find out if I was pregnant or not  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I went to this close-by clinic

Nurse : The doctor will see you just now

Me : Okay thanks

I hate clinics they kind of remind me those days I had to recover in jail because of the broken ribs ଅ♀ I waited for like 45 mins because I was counting

Nurse : You can go through sisi

Me : Thanks

I went inside the room and the doctors was busy looking at the papers in front of him so I just sat accross him

Him : Will be with you shortly

Me : Okay

I just looked around it was a neat room for a doctor ⊇♀ he looked up he was so handsome no lie he just smiled I think he saw that I was really really looking at him ④

Him : Hi 🛈

Me : \*\*clear throat\*\* hey

Him : How can I help you today?

Me : I want to know if am pregnant or not

He just chuckled while looking at me like I just said something wrong

Me : Did I say something funny?

Him : No sorry about that, it's just that you caught me off guard

Me : Ohh sorry 🙂

Him : Okay I will help with that, can I have your name please

Me : Inyoni Khuluse

Him : Oh nice name anyways my name Nkosikhona Hlophe

Me : Nice name 😂

Him : Waaa okay take this container go pee on it after that bring it back to me

Me : Okay I thought only nurses did those jobs 2

Him : Yeah however since you came to me for help I will help you anyways

Me : Alright that

I stood up he flashed a smile an I just faked a smile C I went and did my business after that I went back to him

Him : You back give me that

He stood up and did his job I just took my phone and went on Whatsapp just to check statuses Him : Don't ignore me 😳

- Me : Am not ignoring you
- Him : Do you wanna get pregnant?
- Me : No but if I was it wouldn't be a bad idea
- Him : In a relationship?
- Me : Complicated
- Him : Okay I see
- Me : You?
- Him : Engaged
- Me : Wow that's good
- Him : Yeah it is 😳 anyways I'm almost done here
- Me : Alright
- Him : Can we go out after this?

Haibo this must be a joke why can't I just go back to prison cause wow! Married man and now Engaged man  $\textcircled{} \bigcirc \textcircled{}$ 

Him : Harmless one

Me : I have somewhere I need to be after this

Him : 🔄 okay anyways you not Pregnant Madam 😳

Yoo that was a relief serious  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I can't be pregnant not now

Him : You will have to come back after 2 weeks so that we can double check if for real you not pregnant

Me : I don't think I am, I just need to be careful next time

Him : Yes we will be next time

Me : 🙂

I walked out leaving this creep of a man  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathcal{Q}}_+$ 

Narrated

Nkosi was laughing at the office, he took his phone and called someone who answered almost immediately

Person : Sure

Nkosi : Your girlfriend is so funny 🛽

Person : Girlfriend? 🕒

Nkosi : Your second wife hawu

Zama : Emihle, where did you see her?

Nkosi : She was here, wanted to check if she'a pregnant or not

Zama : Pregnant? 🕒 is she? 😂

Nkosi : Don't be so excited she's not pregnant but I told her to come and check again after two weeks

Zama : oh okay

Nkosi : Well I asked her out light ignored me, I'm sure she was asking herself what kind of fuckery is this a Married man and the engaged man 2

Zama : Leave my woman wena 😂

Nkosi : You found a wife right there I tell you anyways when is the next Job?

Well Nkosi works with Zama but for real he so taken by Nyoni 🛽

Ø

¤

Þ

¤

Nyoni went to the mall cause she really needed some air from all this stress she's getting from the outside world  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$  she went to mugg n bean an to her surprise she found Millie and Phila there so she went to them

Nyoni : Hey guys

They just looked at her so she was amazed as to what is happening

Nyoni : Are you guys good?

Millie : Man snatcher 😳 leave us alone

Nyoni : Man what? 🛛

Millie : LEAVE US DOTI!

Nyoni just stood there cause she didn't know what was happening, Millie just stood up and left that table

Millie : Phila are you coming or not? 🔄

Phila looked at Nyoni and looked at Millie

Nyoni : You can go Phila

Phila : You can leave Millie

Millie : If you stay behind just know that me and you are over

Millie left them right there so Nyoni just sat down while defeated and she wanted to cry

Phila : Don't mind her she'll come around

Nyoni : What was that about?

Phila : Sazi  $\mathbb{P}^{\bigcirc}_{+}$ 

Nyoni : Sazi? What does Sazi have to do with me kanti uyandinyela uMillie 🙂

Phila : Sazi is crushing on you Nyoni and he can't even hide it anymore so since you know that Millie likes him a lot she feels offended and rumours has it ukuth you also dating Mr Ntuli

Nyoni : Andinaxesha lobubhanxa mna 22 if she don't want me in her life anymore I don't care chii nawe if you wanna leave voetsek!

Phila : Haibo ndizakuqhwaba mna 🛛 I didn't say I wanna leave

Nyoni : Am sorry just that I feel tired nje  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$  all this is stressing me

Phila : Don't worry everything will be fine

Nyoni : When? When am dead or arrested ag..\*\*clears throat\*\*  $\mathbb{P}\mathbb{Q}$ 

Nyoni was so tired of all this and she blames Zama for it all...

Insert 15

Ndoni

I'm so tired of everything nje, I feel like going far away maybe I will find peace (2) this is so draining serious (2) I was on my way to the flat but decided to go to that office and see someone, I got there and saw Sazi standing there with two guys but I just went pass them after that I went to the office and found the person I wanted there (2)

Me : Hi Sandy

Sandy looked up and frowned but I just stayed calm and collected because am really not here to fight or whatever

Me : Can I please talk to you

Sandy : Come in and sit

I just went to the sofa that was there and sat down so she came and sat accross me while looking at me

Sandy : Can I help you?

Me : Woman to woman huh 😳 I just wanna say am so sorry

Sandy : I've had it with that "sorry" word

Me : I mean it, I didn't come here to cause havoc or steal husbands I don't know what happened he approached me but I didn't stop him which makes me so bad, you gave me a job and I spat in your face (2) am so sorry I will do whatever it takes to stay away from him

She just looked at me straght into my eyes

Sandy : You can't do that so please save your apology and leave my office

Me : Hawu

Sandy : Zama is not going to give up on you easily, leave my office because right now you giving me false hope

Me : Sandy...

Sandy : Just Leave please before I call securities and am sure you don't want that, we may be sister wives but it ends there we not friends ⓒ

I just walked out of her office, I really thought we will talk things through but ke I guess I was lying to myself, I just drove to my flat I want to rest (2) am tired of everything, my phone rang and it was Swazi haibooo I last spoke to her last Month (2)

Me : Hello

Swazi : Yoo uyamlahla umntu shem (You really know how to forget about someone)

Me : Hayy wethu uxolo I was occupied by a lot of things

Swazi : Come to your flat am here to see you

Me : Is Snazo there?

Swazi : No mama gave me your keys

Me : Okay I'll be there

I went past KFC to buy a meal so that we can eat, after that I drove straight to the flat when I got there she was in a kitchen

Me : Don't tell me you cooking 🕒

Swazi : No I just wanted some snacks

Me : Okay

I went to hug her I really did miss her beautiful warm hug and smile

Swazi : I missed you hayy

Me : Sorry for being awol

Swazi : No worries sisi so how are you? Come sit here

I sat on the chair and she was busy taking plates to dish for us I guess she's hungry like me

Me : Yoo I don't know where to start  $\mathbb{P}^{\bigcirc}$ 

Swazi : Is he still bothering you or yol broke up for good

Yes I did tell her what was happening and she advised me like she's older than me 🙄

Me : We had sex 🕑

Swazi : Yewethu njan ngoku? (How?)

Me : I don't what happened, everything happened so fast sisi

Swazi : Wow 😂 so what's next?

Me : I don't know, I have been ignoring his calls and I know he will be here later

Swazi : You know your man

Me : Yesterday he caused a stupid drama  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Swazi : What did he do?

I told Swazi about what happened, she was so laughing I wonder what with them and laughing at serious matters

Swazi : Yooo umdlisile wena uNtuli 🛛 (you gave him a love potion)

Me : I didn't  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I just don't know what to do today I went to his wife to apologise and told her that I won't bother them again

Swazi : What did she say?

Me : She kicked me out of her office telling me that am giving her false hopes cause her husband won't leave me alone

Swazi : She's telling the truth, you two can't be away from each other even if you try

Me : I love him neh, I do but sometimes I feel like he's too much hayy

Swazi : Just love your man sisi, enjoy your relationship

Me : We are toxic for each other Swazi

Swazi : I know that but be happy with him just enjoy, if it gets hard leave him ke

Me : I'll try 🙄

We chatted while eating and laughing until late she went home, I was alone so I decided to call Snazo I miss her haibo

Snazo : Sisi

Me : Uphi?

Snazo : Am home

Me : Haibo you didn't tell me njena 🕒

Snazo :.Nxesi I'll come back tomorrow

Me : Okay ke no worries, send my regards to uMama please

Snazo : Alright love you 🎔

Me : I love you nam bhabha 🛛

I dropped the call, went upstairs to bath and wear my pyjamas, while wrapped in a towel I heard my door opening so I went to check who it is, I just hoped it would be Nelly or something but Nope it was Him

Zama : MaShozi 🛈

I couldn't help it I just smiled ⓒ he returned a bigger smile, I know he actually thought I will be cold towards him but let me try and be nice

Me : Hey 🛈

Zama : I missed you, you were avoiding me 😂

Me : I was kind of busy 🙂 I went to the clinic to check if am not pregnant

Zama : Nkosi told me

Me : The doctor is your friend?

Zama : Yes

He came towards me with a smile so he grabbed my waist and kissed me but he pulled out and thank God I was not looking forward to another sex, am so stressed

Zama : You are so tense, what's stressing you?

Me : Everything nje

Zama : Come so you can tell me all about it 😳

He pulled me to the lounge we sat on the sofa facing each other

Zama : Talk to me

Me : Everything nje is stressing me, you, your wife, Sazi, my family and my life

Zama : Sazi? 😂

Me : Yeah apparently he have a crush on me so Millie is pissed because she have a crush on him

Zama : Millie is old for that shit! Why would she act bitchy

Me : 🙂 look who's talking

Zama : Serious I don't want anyone to make your feel sad serious, I always beat myself up for making you this stressed and sad all the time  $\mathbb{RP}^{Q}$  okay what about your family?

Me : Ever since I got out of jail, I've been avoiding them and I just don't know how to act towards them

like I just feel lost with them am trying to find myself with Snazo and it's helping a little...Even when Zanothando try to reach out to me I just push him away

He took my hands to him while staring at me, I don't know but he loves staring at me it's like he is reading me or something  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Zama : They are your family and they love you, am sure they are worried about you but they scared to talk to you because you push them away, just try to be open about how you feel to them, maybe that might help you babe....Talk to your mother, get time and go home be with your parents maybe for 1 week, let them know what you love and let them teach you what they love, let them in please don't do this to yourself you'll die of depression

Me : I'll try Ndle 😳

Zama : Tell me about Sandy

Me : I want her to forgive me Ndle for all this but I can't seem to get her apology

Zama : Don't worry about that, I'm not marrying you so you can become friends if she can't accept you just let her be don't stress yourself about that I will deal with her

Me : Deal with her?

Zama : I mean I will make it my job to make it up to her for all this babe don't worry....Now lastly tell me about "Me"

Me : You are toxic

Zama : Ouch okay...

Me : Serious, you came into my life and already it's turned upside down, you hurt me make me sad all the time, I have to always say sorry to your wife because of you Ndle and it's really draining Zama : Do you love me?

Me : I do

Zama : We will get through this together, I will try by all means to be the best boyfriend and husband you've ever had, you my life Emihle I just love you with everything in me empeleni am crazy about you ?

Me : I'll try this and see what happens if it's too much am leaving 🛙

Zama : O okay  $\mathbb{P}$  now go get dress we going out

Me : We were so serious nje la

Zama : We done hawu, stop stressing about useless people, and stop stressing about Sandy she'll come around talk to your parents that all

Me : What about you and your stress?

Zama : Just love me 😂

I just rolled my eyes, he picked me up bridal style, went upstairs with me I was so giggling like a small kid

Zama : Get dressed we going out

Me : Where are we going?

Zama : Anywhere you want Sthandwasam

Me : When last did you spend your time in your house?

Zama : Been a while

Me : After this date you will have to go home and spend time there, if you want her to accept this you'll have to show her love

Zama : Okay love I will now go and wear something, not those short dresses please

Me : Haibo why?

Zama : Hayy I don't like them

I just went to closet and wore some short dress just to provoke him, he can't have it all hawu  $\mathbb{P}^{2}$  after a while I went back to him he frowned

Me : Let's go

Zama : I thought I told to....

Me : You'll find me in the car

I walked out with him mumbling something I just laughed, I got to his car and it was locked, I waited for him but he didn't come so I just waited patiently until he came rushing

Zama : Get in the car we have to rush somewhere

Me: Huh?

Zama : Please Emihle

I got in the car, he was shaking I don't know what happened now

Me : Zama what's wrong

Zama : Sandy tried to kill herself

Me : What? 🕑 No!

This is all my fault, Oh my God! (2) this just make me sad like really sad, he took my hand and squeezed it gently

Zama : Don't worry she'll pull through

I just kept quiet and just looked outside the window, we got to the hospital and found some girls, Xolani, Zanothando

Zama : How is she?

Girl : You came with your mistress while she's lying there because of you

Zama : What did you say?

I saw him charging to her but I stopped him, this guy is crazy hayy

Zano : Mistress? What is she talking about?

Girl 2 : The slut in the red dress is his mistress

Zama : hhe these girl are really provoking me right now 🔅

He was so shaking with anger but I didn't take my hands off him because I knew he will beat these girls and we can't have that, I was avoiding Zanothando's eyes 🕄 Xolani : The doctors are still with her

Zama : This is all my fault  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

I just felt like it's my fault too, he just pulled me for a hug I just don't know guys this guy is really not hiding that he have a thing for me, he killed me at the top of my head

Zama : Don't blame yourself for this please she'll be okay I promise

I just faked a smile because if I didn't work at that office maybe none of this would have happened, the girls were so looking at me with nasty looks and if look could kill I'll be dead right now

Zano : Nyoni follow me please! RIGHT NOW! 😳

He walked away I just froze cause am really not looking forward to his outburst

Insert 16

Narrated

Zanothando stepped aside while waiting for Nyoni

Zama : You can go to him

Nyoni faked a smile while walking to where Zano was standing

Emihle : Bhuti

Zano : Mistress really?

Emihle : No that's a lie, I would never settle for that

Zano : So?

Emihle : He wants to marry me

Zano : Sandy?

Emihle : I'll be the second wife, I did try bhuti to tell him to fuck off but I couldn't

Zano : Is he treating you right?

Emihle : Yeah not bad at all

Zano : Does he know you were in jail?

Zanothando was worried about his sister a lot, he knows how toxic Zama is even with his friends it's the same cause he's a loner by birth

Emihle : He knows apparently I killed...

Them : His brother

Zano : I know

Emihle : Why didn't you warn me?

Zano : Because I didn't know you'll end up with him Nyoni, I thought you'll find yourself first before you date some guy

Emihle : Zano I think we need to talk, like really really talk

Zano : Come have lunch with me tomorrow

Emihle : Okay I will

Zano : I love you

Emihle : I love you too

Zanothando was not approving the relationship because he knows that Zama can be controlling and toxic but he didn't want to lose his sister again, he wants to be the first person she calls when she's in trouble not to be scared of him like how she was when she was 13 years old

¤			
¤			
¤			
¤			

Doctor came to them and explained everything regarding Sandy's health an all

```
Zama : Can I see her?
```

Doc : You can see her but please don't be long because she needs to rest

Zama : Okay thanks

Zama looked at Nyoni and sighed while walking to Sandy's room, her eyes were closed so he got next to her kisses her forehead

Zama : Please don't leave me

Sandy opened her eyes and she felt like her throat is burning because of the pills she took

Sandy : Am sorry 😔

Sandy cried, Zama held her hands while assuring her that everything will be okay

Zama : Don't worry babey everything will be okay

Sandy : I don't want you to marry her Sompisi I don't want you

Zama : Shhh don't stress yourself I will fix this

Sandy : I wanted to die because I don't want go share you, you promised that it will be me and you against the world now you singing a different tune (2) she was in my office earlier on

Zama looked at Sandy like she will say she's joking, what was Nyoni doing in Sandy's office

Sandy : She wanted to apologise for everything, she told me that If I forgive her she will leave you because she don't want to hurt you ☺ but I told her that she must leave my office because that would never happen you will never leave her ⓒ I want you to tell me that I was wrong you can do that for me please Sompisi I'm begging you ♥

Zama thought to himself that everytime he tries to make Emihle happy something happens to stop that 🖓 🕰 🏻 like when is it going to stop

Sandy : Zama?

Zama : \*\*sigh\*\* okay I will leave her don't worry babe just focus on your health

Zama would never leave Nyoni and that is not up for discussion

Sandy : I love you 🕄

Zama : Wipe those tears they don't suit you ⓒ I love you too and am not leaving you, me and you are forever sthandwasam ♥

He squeezed her hand gently while giving her the assurance look 🕑

¤

¤

¤

After a while Zama went out the room everyone was there but Emihle was not there

Xolani : How is she?

Zama : She'll be okay at least we talked

Zano : That's good to hear, now lerato and phiwe can chill

Rato : Yeah that's good, I was so worried about her 🙂

Phiwe : Is she resting?

Zama : Yea...where is she?

Phiwe : 🙂 can't you jist focus on your wife nje

Zama : Xolani tame her because I'll slap her serious tame her

Xolani : Phiwe come on now

Phiwe : Sorry about that just that am sad

Zama : Who isn't sad? Unganginyanyisi please (Don't irritate me) now where is she?

Zano : In my car

Zama : Okay

Zama left them standing there, he was so worried about Emihle

Rato : I wonder when will this madness stop

Phiwe : It won't stop he loves her

Xolani : Too much

Zano : It kind of scaring me, my sister have been through a lot she doesn't need this

Rato : Your sister?

Zano : Yeah Emihle is my sister

Rato : Oh wow she's beautiful

Zano : Says someone who was so willing to kill her right now

Rato : I still want to kill her but she's beautiful

Phiwe : Can we focus on Sandy not that girl

Zano : That girl is my sister Phiwe, maybe trying calling her by her name

Phiwe : Okay I'll try 🙂

Zano : Good

¤

¤

Ø

¤

Zama saw Zano's car so he went there and found Nyoni sleeping so he got inside the car, she got startled and woke up fast

Zama : Relax it's me 🛈

Nyoni : Ohh \*\*sigh\*\*

Zama : You woke so fast yoo

Nyoni : In jail you slept with your one eye open

Zama : Were you abused in jail?

Nyoni : Not really I was not abused, I was protected by Juley

Nyoni : Oh that's good, what happened to her?

Nyoni : She was so sick with cancer so she died on my 8th Year in jail

Zama : Shame sorry babe 🙄

Nyoni : Nah it fine

Zama : So for the 2 years that was left were you protected?

Nyoni : I protected myself because Juley taught me a lot so yeah that's how I got out alive and sound

Zama kissed her forehead and she just smiled, that really warmed his heart

Nyoni : How is she?

Zama : She's good babe, we did talk

Nyoni : So what's your next step?

Zama : Regarding?

Nyoni : Us? I mean we can't do this look at your wife she almost died because of this <sup>(2)</sup>

Zama : There we go again, you like to stress yourself over nothing, I will deal with her just focus on your happiness Emihle, I love you and I won't leave you for this

Advertisement

Sandy will come around don't worry  $\bigcirc$ 

Nyoni : What if she tries again? You need to give her time Ndle, spend time with her, let her find it in her heart to accept all this please don't rush her

Zama : I won't, you know Emihle I don't talking about my wife with you 🛙

Nyoni : Why?

Zama : Because you my wife nawe 22 like it doesn't feel right serious

Nyoni : Weee 🙂 you'll have to deal ke

Zama : No I don't wanna deal Nyoni, me and you won't talk about her that's it, nawe don't stress about her please

Nyoni : Okay I'll try, I need to go home and rest am so tired

Zama : Sorry that we didn't go to our date

Nyoni : Don't worry we can go another day  $\bigcirc$ 

Zama : Okay, Ngiyakuthanda Yezwa♥

Nyoni : Uthandwa ndim 😳

Nyoni

The following day I was to meet Zanothando, well I need to go and work aibo it been a while serious (2)...Nelly came into my room well when I got home yesterday she was here and I can't lie I was so happy to see hef in fact I really needed someone next to me

Nelly : Wake up we going out to do our hair

Me : You off?

Nelly : Yeah I took 2 weeks leave

Me : Really? 🛈

Nelly : Yes I just wanna rest nje maybe go home for 1 week after that be with you cause you really need me I see

Me : I really do, maybe I can go with you

Nelly : My mother would love to see you serious ③ Me : okay let me wake up so that we can go

A call came through and it was Zama calling so I just answered the call

Me : Ndle

Zama : Hi babey did you sleep well?

Me : Yes I did sleep well, am going out with Nelly right now

Zama : But you don't wanna go out with me 😳

Me : Stop sulking we will go out tomorrow ke don't worry 😳

Zama : Okay babe I'll hold you to that, anyways enjoy outings can I send you something small

Me : No just buy me a house 😂

Zama : Okay I will

Me : Am joking babe hawu  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$  don't send anything I will use my own money O

Zama : No problem babe 😳

Me : I have to go now

Zama : Emihle

Me : Mmmm

Zama : Ngiyakuthanda 🎔

Me : Me more

Zama : Hayy yin manje leyo C ( What's that now?)

Me : Ngyakuthanda nam Mbhele 🛛

Zama : Much better

Me : 😂 😂

I dropped the call while smiling, this guy sure knows how to make me love him or make me hate that I love him 🔅 🖗

Nelly : "Buy me a house" ihhe 🛛

She said that imitating my voice I just laughed 😂

Me : Mxm let me go and bath

I went to the bathroom and took a hot shower after that I wore some skinny jean after a while ④ I looked at my reflection in the mirror I was better than what I was the first day I saw Zama ☑♀ why am I even thinking about him kangaka ④

¤			
¤			
¤			
¤			

We did buy some staff with Nelly and even did our hairstyle well I did some straight back I just don't like doing my hair, yooo abasisi they just pull your hair like they balancing with it aneeeeva  $\mathbb{P} \oplus \mathbb{C}$ , right now am just in this fancy restaurant waiting for Zanothando who decided to come late  $\mathbb{P} \oplus$  people are looking at me now wondering if am just here to cohabit or to buy food and eat  $\mathbb{P} \oplus \mathbb{P} \oplus$ 

Zano : Sorry am late

Me : You almost didn't find me

Zano : Eish I know, it was that boyfriend of yours

Me : What did he do?

Zano : Nothing I wouldn't handle

Me : Oh okay whatever it is just be careful I don't wanna hunt some people because they hurt you 🕞

Zano : 🕒

Me : That was meant to be a joke

Zano : Hayy don't ever joke like that

Me : Why? because I was arrested?

Zano : Yes 🕒

Me : Ever wonder why I don't go home? Why I don't want you in my flat or to even call you guys?

Zano : No why?

Me : Because of what you did just now bhuti, am not an animal I don't just go around killing people for nothing, I did kill that guy because I was defending myself Zanothando, but every chance you guys get, you remind me of being arrested am okay no need for you guys to worry...I miss my mother but because she treats me differently I won't go home

Zano : Sisi

Me : No I miss you always Zano but I can't be with you because you treat me like a prisoner someone you should watch all the time because you don't want her to go against the law 22 I got out of jail because I served my time 10 Bloody years in jail but still even at home I feel like am still inside...That's the reason why I don't want you guys to be in my life I wanna be happy and you are not giving me justice ④

Zano : Sorry sisi I didn't know you feel that way 🕒 just that we love you so much...losing you killed our soul a million times so we don't want that to happen again

Me : Again? Am noy crazy bhuti I don't have bipolar

Zano: I know

Me : You don't know anything, I only want one thing from you guys to love me and accept me as I am, I want you guys to treat me like your family member, reprimand me if I did something wrong just like yesterday you were not proud of what you heard about me and Zama but you just acted like everything is fine instead of telling me where to get off...Zanothando am your younger sister not your Peer <sup>(\*)</sup> <sup>(\*)</sup> I need a brother not what you showing me right now....tell your mother that I need a mother not a sister, this one day I asked her to give me an advice regarding this relationship she just told me to listen to my heart cause she can't tell me what to do the reason behind that comment was "I don't want to lose you over this, you were arrested for a long time blah blah" I don't want that ⊡♀ if you still want me in your life you should do the right thing I stood up and was about to leave because I don't wanna lie my family is not treating me the way I want to be treated, I wanna live my life to the fullest not to be reminded of my sins everytime I try to joke around or try to be happy...I know that if I were to find myself in that situation again I would kill  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$  no questions asked

Zano : Sit down I still wanna talk to you

Me : N...

Zano : Please Nyoni 🕄

Me : Even now you saying please instead of commanding me to sit down...you worried that you will lose me right?

He just looked down and that was the answer I guess

Me : Mxm!

I walked out leaving him I just can't do this anymore, an this thing of me not being able to cry when I should be it worries me a lot I don't wanna lie Insert 17

Ndleleni 🛛

Today I have to fetch Sandy from the hospital and I also have a surprise for my beautiful Bird I II ment to the bathroom did my morning hygiene after that I wore some clothes went downstairs to eat something while doing so my mother called me well I've been avoiding her since that day I found out that Nyoni killed my brother so I just answered

Me : Mama T

Mama : Fuseg Musa Fuseg

Me : Mama what have I done now?

Mama : You don't check up on me ever since you started dating that beautiful dark girl

Me : Ohh so she's beautiful?

Mama : Yes she is but that's not the point Musa, you didn't tell me what happened that night 2

Me : I will tell you all once I visit you, for now I need to go to the hospital

Mama : To do what there?

Me : Sandy tried to kill herself mama \*\*sigh\*\*

Mama : Hayy Musa when did that happen manje?

Me : Yesterday mama I think she's sad and also thinking that I will leave her for Nyoni and I won't do that mama

Mama : Show her that Zama, don't put every attention on the new girl am sure that's what you doing wena ngane  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$ 

Me : Nyoni said the same thing, I will do that mama I will make it up to her for the rest of my life

Mama : You still love her right?

Me : Yes I do mama a lot

Mama : You know your father also took a second wife just like you

Me : Well it's not the same because that one got someone pregnant  $\ensuremath{\mathbb{P}}\ensuremath{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Mama : It's the same because I felt like he didn't love me anymore, always cried at night but he assured me that he loves me being a first wife is not easy son that's why am saying always give both your wife's equal attention because you won't give them equal love I know

Well my father was married into a polygamy well he had 3 wife's however Simthandile's mother didn't want anything to do with that marriage cause she wanted him to herself so they ended up divorcing, she hid the child after like 23 years later that's when my father found out that he had a child it's a long story though

Me : I will do that mother don't worry

Mama : Okay now when are you coming home to see me?

Me : I will come mama just that I need to fix some things here for now

Mama : C all of you guys just abondened me  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Me : That's not true mama you know that

Mama : It is true your older brother don't even come home unless if he have issue at home ④, your sister ke she calls me at least she does something, I don't even wanna mention the twins they don't call at all but they visit now and again...wenake you worse ④ Yes the third wife have twins so my mother take them as her kids and they love her too $\bigcirc$ 

Me : Am sorry mama, you know what next week I will come that side okay?

Mama : Fine you don't have to I understand that you busy

Me : No I will come mama don't worry

Mama : Okay I love you 🎔

Me : I love you too mama ♥ enjoy your day neh?

Mama : Thanks Musa I will

I dropped the call amd sighed, she was telling the truth she's alone and that's not good at all...well me and my siblings we don't really bond that well, maybe they call each other and all but as for me I just don't have time, I did try to bond with the last one uLisa she's a nun to but it didn't end well because I started controlling her I didn't want anything or anyone near her I felt like she's my sister so I have to do that, she suffered from depression because of what I did, almost killed herself I was so sad like really sad so I made it my point ukuth never again will I be obsessed with someone<sup>®</sup> the pain of knowing that my brother also did the same to Nyoni makes me sad because am also doing the same....Am really obsessed with her I just can't imagine my life without her and I've just met her

I just drove to the hospital because am sure Sandy is waiting for me, I got there and it seems like she was ready to go home

Me : Hi baby

She looked up and her face lit, she was so happy to see me that's one thing about her she loves me that I don't doubt at all

Sandy : I thought you forgot 😳

Me : No I didn't, I was on a call with my mother she was crying about me not visiting her

Sandy : Maybe we can go and see her just for fresh air don't you think?

Me : Yes I said I will come next week

Advertisement

so if you wanna go with me it won't be an issue we can go love Sandy : I can't wait ⓒⓒ☺

I helped her get up took her bags and pulled her by her hands we went to the car and drove away

Me : How are you feeling?

Sandy : Just numb nje, Doctor suggested counselling

Me : Wena what do you think?

Sandy : I will go maybe I need it

Me : Don't ever do what you did Sandy, if you have something inside you just talk to me I know am the hard person to talk to but I promise I will listen to you, I love you and I don't wanna lose you

Sandy : I won't do it Sompisi am sorry...I'm just glad that she's no longer in the picture  $\odot$ 

Me : Mmmmm

I just kept on driving well I will not tell her that I was joking or rather I wanted her to not think about this while recovering

Nyoni

Today is so slow serious, I just went pass the restaurant to keep my mind off things

Cyn : Heyy emm long time

Me : Yoo it been a while how are you?

Cyn : Good so I have a new waitress, Goodness was fired she was so drunk that day

Me : So how's the new waitress

Cyn : She's good no complain at all

Me : Okay I will meet her soon for now I just wanna be in this office for the whole day

Cyn : Okay I understand, if you need anything just call me okay?

Me : Okay I will 😳

I wanted to be in this office to avoid everything that is happening outside, my brother have been calling me and I was avoiding her by all means (2) my phone rang and it was Ndleleni

Me : Hello

Him : Can you come out of that office

Me : Are you stalking me now?

Him : No just come outside am waiting for you please

Me : Okay I will come give me 5

Him : Okay

I just took my bag and huffed 🙄 can't a girl just rest nje a little without being disturbed by abo Ndleleni serious.. I went to Cynthia

Me : Cyn am going out

Cyn : Okay no worries

Me : Bye

I walked out and he was really there in his car so I went to his way he just got out of the car hugged me I just smiled

Me : What was that for? 😂

Him : I missed you hawu 🙄

Me : I missed you too

We went inside the car with him smiling like an idiot that he is is a single of the image of the second s

Him : Why are you laughing?

Me : Because you an idiot 😂

Him : Your idiot right 😂

Me : WellIIIII

Him : 🙄 oh God am hurt

Me : Don't be I love you so much 😂

Him : Really 😂

He had a stupid smirk in his face I just rolled my eyes and he laughed

Him : It's so good to see that you are getting used to us

Me : am not surprised 😂 I knew you'd say that

Him : you know I will cause I love you and am happy if you happy

The same words he said to his wife, this guy really does have a big heart but he doesn't see that cause he's undermining himself 🛙

Me : Where are we going?

Him : It's a surprise

Me : You know I hate surprises

I remember that day when I went to his home and found out that I killed his brother  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$  worse night ever

Him : I'll be going home next week

Me : Ohh okay to see your mother?

Him : Yes she was complaining in the morning that I don't visit her so I felt bad

Me : Yeah you should go an see her 😳 am sure she will be happy

Him : I will check on you now and again  $\widehat{\mathfrak{o}}\widehat{\mathfrak{o}}$ 

Me : Why?

Him : Because you mine

Me : What with you and your brother? He said the same thing naye

Him : I feel like we the same and I just want to try and stop what I feel inside me

Me :  $\mathbb{P}^{\bigcirc}_{+}$  please do!

We drove in silence I was thinking to myself what if this will be deja vu? Maybe Simtha had plastic surgery and this is him P maybe he didn't die these things happen (2)

Him : I'll never kill you babe I love you too much what happened that night was a mistake, it was not suppose to happen am so sorry

Me : Don't worry, haibo are we still not there?

Him : Almost 🛈

We got to this beautiful house more like 5 or 6 room, it was not big or anything, there is a small house I suspect it's for the security that guides the place, there's also a two beautiful round houses on the sides of the house ihhe people have money I tell you  $\bigotimes$ 

Him : Come out phela babe

Me : Still admiring the house hawu 🛽

He pulled me out of the car, we went inside the house it was so beautiful everything was white I it was just a flat house not upstairs

Me : This house is so beautiful babe

Him : Is it?

Me : Yes who owns it? Or it's a penthouse of some sort? Him : Yeah we going to spend the weekend here ⓒ Me : Ohh b...

My phone rang and I excused myself

Me : Bhuti

Zano : We have a family meeting tomorrow be there

Me : Am b...

Zano : I don't wanna hear stories Inyoni, be there at 3pm

He dropped the call I just laughed and went back to my surprise he was kneeling down I just didn't know what he was doing maybe mopping the floor?

Me : Why are you on the floor like that? 2

Him : Weeee leliqaba 😂 (Weee this stupido)

Me : 😂 🙂

Him : Will you please be my wife  $\bigcirc$ 

Me : Yes obviously I said I will manje?

Him : Ohh nkosi yam  $\mathbb{P}^{2}$  just give me your hand you are so sour Mrs Ntuli

I gave him my hand and he did insert the beautiful right I just smiled alone I

Me : Thank youuuuuuuuuuuu ♥ ⊕ but ke tomorrow am going home for the family meeting our weekend will be cut short

Him : No worries you'll have this house to yourself for the rest of your life

Me : Huh?

Him : This my love is your house

I didn't just hear him saying this is my house, I swear I didn't 🕒

Me : What?

Him : This is your house, I bought it for you and Zanothando helped me...I must agree you have a good taste or let me say Zanothando have a great taste

I was not hearing what he was saying am just surprised ukuth why is this guy like this? What will I do with a house? I don't have kids what will I bloody do with this house

Him : Babe

Me : Why did you buy this house Ndleleni?

Him : Because you said I must

Me : I was joking Ndleleni, you know what I want a divorce

Him : Haibo you mad and I don't take your jokes seriously you should know that

**Me** : ⊇♀

I dom't know what to say but this is not a good idea serious!! What will his wife say? What will my family say? Well my mother and father nevermind that big head uZano this is really bad I tell you! Insert 18

## 2 Months Later

Nyoni 🛛

I don't know where to start but I did go to the family meeting, we did discuss what was hurting me they apologised so everything is back to normal which is great, my father didn't want to hear that I was gonna be a second wife even now he doesn't want that but I love Ndleleni and I want to be with him, he did buy me a house but I haven't used it because I feel like I don't deserve it for now but maybe after marriage, so he gave me all the papers that are stating the house is mine ⊇♀ (). As for Sandy they ended up telling her that am still in the picture it was so hard for her but Mama T was there for her, I have never seen Ndleleni's mother am just not ready for now....They did pay lobola for me but I don't want a big wedding maybe us signing koHome affairs ⊇♀ I don't like the Spotlight although Ndle has already made sure that I get it ⊇♀ well he hasn't been fine for days now so I just took my phone and called him

Him : Hello

Me : Hi Ndle how are you?

Him : am feeling much better today

Me : Are you still going to the doctor today?

Him : No I just wanna be in bed for the whole day babe, where are you? I wanna come there

Me : Am in my flat but I wanted to go home in the afternoon, you know how my father is

Him : But I will go home ke nam in the afternoon phela

Me : Okay you can come no problem

Him : Okay I'll be there just now

I dropped the call and made some food well little by little I will learn

Nelly : Mngaaaaan

Me : Friend you good?

Well Nelly and I are still friends and most of the time we do sleepovers, she can't wait for me to move in my house she calls it a Whitehouse I just laugh at that

Me : Ndle is coming

Nelly : He is always here 🙄 can't I have my friend to myself bakith

Even Snazo ended up going back home cause apparently I don't have time for her, but she visits me all the time when she wants to see her mlungu boyfriend <sup>(C)</sup>

Me : Tell him that

Nelly : Maybe if he didn't have a gun I would

Me : You need to find a boyfriend my friend

Nelly : I don't need a man hayy too much bambezela that one

Me : 😂 a girlfriend ke?

Nelly : Ahhh neva I'd rather die 😂

I just laughed she doesn't have a boyfriend, she doesn't sleep around I just don't know what's the story with her serious



Narrated

Sandy was worried about her husband so she started by going to see Nkosi who's a family doctor

Nkosi : Mrs Ntuli

Sandy : hey Nkosi how are you mfo?

Nkosi : Work is so hectic bro 🙄 🖢

Sandy : Sorry mfo so am here because Zama is sick

Nkosi : Sick?

Sandy : Yes he is not feeling well at all

- Nkosi : Is he throwing up?
- Sandy : Yes every morning and he's heating up
- Nkosi : He will be fine don't worry
- Sandy : What do you mean? What caused this?
- Nkosi : Nothing much just feved

Sandy : Haibo I wasn't born yesterday Nkosi what the hell is happening?

Nkosi : Confi...

Sandy : Just stop it wena tell me 🗊

Nkosi : Am sorry but Nyoni is pregnant

Sandy : What do you mean pregnant? Ndle didn't say anything about a child

Nkosi : He doesn't know

Sandy : Nyoni?

Nkosi : She doesn't know either

Nkosi was hiding this from Ndle because he knew that it would hurt Sandy and Ndle doesn't want any children by the look of things he's not fit to have a child but he can't do anything because soon Nyoni will be showing

Sandy : What do you mean?

Nkosi : Nyoni came here to see me cause she was suspecting that she might be pregnant so I did some test but told her that

they were negative she must come back to test agaim just to be sure but she didn't come back

Sandy : So she's pregnant? again this girl steal yet again another thing from me bearing Mr Ntuli a first child what did I do to deserve this

Sandy was so sad C so she stood up

Sandy : I have to go

Nkosi : Please don't tell them, I could lose my licence I will tell her myself

Sandy : Don't worry

She walked away with a heavy heart, in her car she just cried thinking about how their life was so perfect before Nyoni and now everything is falling apart (2) she just drove home cause she couldn't go to the office, after a while Sandy got into the house and didn't find anyone so she took her phone and called Zama who answered on a third ring Sandy : Sompisi where are you?

Zama : I was going to be with Emihle since you were going to come back later

Sandy : When will you be back?

Zama : Later babe why? Where are you?

Sandy : At the house I was here to check up on you and maybe work at home

Zama : Oh I can come back now if you want me too

Sandy : Please do my love

Zama : Okay babe

Zama sent a msg to Nyoni telling her that he will see her tomorrow , Sandy was pacing up and down because this was really too much for her

```
¤
¤
```

Zama was in the house now with Sandy who was busy brushing his head because it was so hot

Zama : I don't know what's wrong with me serious  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Sandy : You'll be okay, I bought you some painkillers you can drink them and get some sleep

Zama : Thanks Sthandwa Sam 😳 yaz I've been meaning to talk to you about something

Sandy : What is that?

Zama : I want us to have our first child it's only fair for me to give you my first born

Sandy felt her heart closing in because Nyoni is already pregnant ♥

Sandy : Really babe?

Zama : Of cause babe I want us to have out first child

Sandy : I really can't wait to hold your child nje sthandwa sam that would really make me happy

It was so hard for her to pretend, you can imagine the pain she's feeling, they talked a little after that Ndle just slept because of the painkillers they made him drowsy so Sandy went upstairs to wear something comfortable after that she went to her car and drove away with a heavy heart

¤		
¤		
¤		
ğ		

After a while she parked her car and got out it was like her heart was ripped out of her chest, she knocked and Nyoni opened the door surprised cause she was expecting Ndleleni well she didn't get the message or let me say she didn't get time to read the msg on her phone

Nyoni : Sandy

Sandy : Emihle can I come in?

Nyoni : Yes you can sisi

Sandy went inside the house it was so neat and homely but she's not here for that

Sandy : Let me get straight to the point

Advertisement

you pregnant

Nyoni : Huh? 🛛

Sandy : An you will have to terminate that pregnancy

Nyoni : Holl up what do you mean pregnant? Cause am not pregnant

Sandy : Stop being a dom kop, can't you see that you've gained weight?

Nyoni : What does that got to do with anything?

Sandy slapped her so hard because she angered her with these questions

Nyoni : Ihhe yiFilm, you came here to my house so that you can slap me really? What the fuck is wrong with you WHO THE HELL TOLD YOU AM PREGNANT?

Sandy : You will get rid of that baby if you know what's good for you

Nyoni : Sandy am sorry for what I did to you but you will not tell me what to do with this baby if for real am pregnant

Sandy : If you don't I will take it out myself, you don't know me so well wena, you took my husband from me after 6 years of him loyal to me wena you come from the Bundus and take him away (a) now again you pregnant for him it's going to be HIS FIRST CHILD! YOU LIKE GETTING A SPOTLIGHT MY BLOODY SPOTLIGHT NYONI! who are you and who sent you? (a) do you want money? WHAT THE HELL DO YOU WANT? I WILL KILL YOU TODAY BITCH!

Sandy started to turn the tables upside down, Nyoni was more worried at what she may do if she acted angrily the thing is Nyoni had to survive in jail and inorder to survive she learned to be heartless and she learned to kill again so now since she's out of jail she's really trying to change cause she don't want to go back to jail

Nyoni : Please calm down Sandy, I know I pushed you to this am so sorry 🕑 I did come to you the o....

Sandy : SHUT UP!

Sandy reached her bag and took out her small gun that Ndleleni gave it to her, Nyoni felt shivers from the whole body guns scare her a lot like it makes her turn into something she don't want 22

Nyoni : Sandy listen to me please

Sandy shot the sealing while screaming at Nyoni

Sandy : I SAID SHUT UP! YOU MADE ME LIKE THIS I BEGGED YOU TO LEAVE MY HUSBAND BUT NOOOOO YOU ARE TOO GOOD FOR HIM! YOU DON'T LISTEN

Nyoni : Sandy please put that gun down please

Sandy : You provoked me Emihle, you made me want to kill myself because of you Emihle, you made me watch my husband falling for another girl right in front of me, smell your scent from my husbands clothes, you disrespected my marriage and for that I'll never forgive you

Nyoni : San...

Nyoni didn't finish the sentence because Sandy pulled a trigger and shot her in the tigh she screamed, Sandy got startled cause she didn't mean to shoot it just happened

Nyoni : Shit \*\*groans\*\* 🔄 Sandy put the gun down please we can work this out, I don't wanna hurt you and am sure you don't wanna hurt me you are not like that

Sandy : You don't know anything about me wena, today I will kill that child, I will not kill you cause I want you to feel the pain that am feeling <sup>(2)</sup>

Nyoni : Sandy

Sandy : Say bye to that baby nx

Before she can pull another trigger, Remember that Nelly was still in the house she heard the gunshots so she came from behind with a heavy bottle she hit her in the head so Sandy fell hitting the floor so hard and where she fell there was sharp glass that was scattered on the floor when she was messing up the house so she fell on it, it just got inside the forehead

Nyoni : No no no

Nelly : Why so much blood?

Nyoni : Okay okay help me up please

Nelly : .....

Nyoni : NELLY HELP ME UP NOW!

Nelly jumped and helped her up when they tried to turn her face around, he eyes were opened and her forehead was slightly open and the piece of the glass was stuck inside, Nyoni checked her pulse

Nyoni : She's dead 3 she's dead oh God not this again 3

Insert 19

Nyoni 😳

History is repeating itself ⓒ how can this happen? Am going back to jail now cause I won't let her fall for this she was saving me for crying out loud ♥ⓒ

Nelly : I killed someone

Me : Nelly

Nelly : I killed someone Nyoni 🗇 I killed her

Me : Give me your phone

Nelly : Oh my God

Me : Give me your bloody phone Nelly

Nelly took her phone and gave it to Nyoni who called her brother who didn't answer at first but eventually he did

Zano : Hello

Me : Bhuti I need you Zano : Where are you?

Me : In my flat

Zano : Give me 5

I couldn't pace up and down my thigh was getting heavy as the time goes by, I don't know what will I do when I get back inside, I just need my brother to take care of this body after that I will hand myself in <sup>(2)</sup> maybe that's my fate <sup>(2)</sup> Zama will kill me I just know he will kill me, if am really pregnant I will keep it after birth I will give the child to my mother...I will never come out I know it hasn't been 1 year <sup>(2)</sup> after a while I heard a knock

Me : Who is it?

Zano : Open

Me : Nelly go and open the door

Nelly : What if he freaks out

Me : Just open the door please sisi

Nelly went to open the door, he got in when he saw the floor his hand went on top of his head  $\Im$ 

Zano : What happened here? Nyoni what is this?

Me : She was angry Zanothando, I made her angry she shot me after that everything happened so fast

Zano : Unezilwane na wena? Everything happens so fast kuwena ③ you killed another person you want to go back to jail?

Me : I need your help with the body, I will take it from there

Zano : am so angry right now Nyoni, expected so much from not this nonsense, Zama is not good for you look at what he did to you now 22

He walked away with his phone I just shed a tear while looking at her lifeless body, I ruined her life within a blink of an eye, she was in love so happy but I came and broke all that ☺ I didn't mean to yooo guys I broke down I just felt like a bad bad person I wanted to kill myself ♥

Ø

¤

Ø

Xolani came inside the house I don't know why would he call Xolani out of all people

Xolani : Haibo Zans what is this now? ④ you killed ngamla's wife?

Zano : Not me

Xolani : Don't tell me your sister did this?

Nelly : I did, she wanted to kill Nyoni so I wanted to scare her but it was a bad idea 🕞 I killed her instead

Xolani : You losing a lot of blood Emihle, you need a doctor

Me : In Prison they do have doctors

Xolani : What do you mean?

Me : Please take care of the body guys, I will hand myself in

Zano : NO! ARE YOU CRAZY?

Me : This is my fault Zanothando you know that nje

Zano : No you not going to jail again Nyoni never, Xolani please man help me out

Xolani : You know this is like we are signing a death warrath Zano : I'll owe you my life, make it seem like an accident or something maybe burn the car

So this is how they do things, make everything look like an accident?

Me : You will not do that I will go to jail Zano it fine maybe...

Xolani : That's not an option Nyonu you know that nawe

Me : If I can't go to jail where will I go cause Zama will kill me Xolani, he will not think twice he will kill me 🛙

Xolani : We will think of something just calm down, this is not a good thing because me and Sandy were fond of each other but we can't change what happen we can only move on from it, I will take care of this, Zans your sister needs to see the doctor especially in her condition she's not suppose to lose so much blood

Me : You know about that? So you the one who told her?

Xolani : No maybe Nkosi did

Zano : What's that?

Nelly : She's pregnant that's why Sandy wanted to kill her

Zano looked at me while shaking his head I just looked down, my whole flat was mess I don't know how to go on from this ♥ am really sad I didn't want Sandy to die I thought we will be friends maybe but now she's dead ⓒⓒ God why me ⓒ my phone rang and it was Zama calling I just ignored it

Xolani : If I was you I would answer that call cause knowing Zama he will come here

Me : He will feel that am not good

Xolani : Answer the call Emihle please

I just huffed because I didn't want to answer the call what will I say to him, he looked at me more like saying "answer the call"

Me : Za...Ndle

Zama : Are you angry yin?

Me : No am not angry why?

Zama : I thought maybe you angry because I didn't come there, am so sick babe I don't know what's the issue with me 🛛 I wanna be with you

Me : Haww babe I told you am going home today

Zama : Phela you'll come back just be with them for 4 hours ke at least

Me : No babe I can't

Zama : But Nyoni I want to see you, I really miss you

Me : Okay you can come by later

Zama : Okay I'll spend the night

Me : No problem babe I love you I have to go

Zama : I love you too 🎔 🎔

I dropped my call and I just zoned out because of fear

Xolani : "You can come by later" kuph?

Me : What was I suppose to do?

Xolani : Can't you say No to him? I mean you not forced to always see him when he wants to

Me : I don't need a lecture right now bhuti Xolani I need solutions

Xolani : You are going wena noNelly, you van't be around Zama he will see right through you that you have something to do with this, I will take care of Nkosi so that he keeps the pregnancy news a secret

Me : What will I say to my parents?

Zano : I'll handle them, Nkosi is on the way to help with your leg, Xolani take this body out before he arrives you know how he is

Xolani : okay, Nelly just go upstairs and pack your clothes

Me : Pack for me please

Nelly : Okay

Nelly rushed upstairs, Xolani cleaned the place he was so fast  $\mathbb{Q}^{\mathbb{Q}}$  which only means that he's used to this....wait a minute.

Me : That day when I got out of jail, you were the one who shot the guy amd cleaned the scene?

Xolani looked at me after that he smirked

Xolani : Am not a sniper

Zama killed that guy we were there to meet your brother, I cleaned the scene

Me : Ndleleni?

Xolani : Yes

Me : Ndleleni saw me that day?

Xolani : He thought it was Snazo because you have same features

Me : Ohh okay

All along he was busy cleaning the house, Nkosi got inside the house and rushed to me I was now feeling so numb

¤ ¤

¤

We were in a car now it was already 20:00 in the afternoon, Zama was calling me but I didn't answer the call he even wrote a message but I didn't answer the call, I don't know where is Xolani taking us even Zanothando is here....Nkosi did give me sleeping pills because I can't take painkillers because of my condition ⊇♀ I never thought I'll be pregnant

Xolani : Just send an sms telling him you can't do this anymore  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$  because at some point you will have to say something

I just rolled my eyes, Nelly was so quiet and it's so unlike her I guess this got to her ??

Zano : Yes just do it today before he hear the news about his wife dying

Me : Maybe he heard already

Xolani : He would have called me, I don't know if you noticed this ever since you came in the picture he can't even take note of his wife or her well-being ⊇♀ I just don't know why you would hurt Sandy like this, she died sad but ke we can't change the situation

Me : Am so sad Xolani like seriously I am sad 😳

I just wanted to cry out loud, this situation makes me emotional I didn't hate Sandy at all but my action led her to her death 👽 I know Zama will blame me for all of this and I deserve that

Me : We've been driving for almost 3 hours now

Zano : We almost there

I went close to Nelly who was busy crying

Me : Please don't cry

Nelly : I killed her mngan, she's dead because of me

Me : Am sorry ③ I know what you feeling and it will take time for it to leave your heart, your mind and everything else

Nelly : You don't understand 😔 you don't

Me : I do

Nelly : Just let this be please Emihle

I just let her be because I didn't wanna anger her more

Xolani : We here

The car stopped at this big beautiful house

Me : Where is this?

Xolani : Your mother in laws house

Me : 🕑 what? Am not going there!

Xolani : It either you go in or you go back so that Zama can kill you

Me : I'll rather go to jail, I will not go in she's his mother Xolani, she will tell him the moment I tell her that I killed Sandy

Xolani : You will not tell her, just tell her that you wanted to protect your pregnancy and that place was too much for you

Zano : Yes just tell her that

I didn't wanna go in serious, I don't trust this mother at all she will tell her son 🔅 🕄

Narrated

They got out of the car and went inside the gate, Nyoni was dragging her feet because she was scared, Xolani knocked on the door and some girl opened the door

Xolani : Hau Lisa hey

Lisa : Xolani 3 how are you? Zanothando 3 3 3 I last saw 5 years ago I think

Lisa was Zama's sister (the nun) she was here to see her mother because she was complaining that her kids don't love her anymore...it was against the law for her to be home but she felt like it was due for it to happen

Lisa : Come in guys

They went inside Nyoni was not walking properly because of the injury, they sat in the lounge

Lisa : I'll call my mother

Xolani : Okay

Lisa walked away she called her mother, as for her she went to her room to read a bible, Mama T went to the lounge

Mama : My children how are you today? 😳

Them : We good ma how are you?

Mama : 😂 what a beautiful choir

Nyoni thought to herself that Mama T won't be laughing once they tell her what's what!

Xolani : We have an issue mama

Mama : What's wrong?

Xolani looked at Nyoni who just sighed while looking at Mama T

Nyoni : My name is Inyoni Khuluse

Mama : My son's beautiful second wife I see you

Nyoni : Mama am looking for a place to stay

Mama : What wrong? You worrying me now, what happened to your leg?

Nyoni : I fell

Mama : Try again 🛛

Nyoni : I killed Sandy

Mama T looked at her like she expect her to say she's joking, Nelly felt like peeing on herself, Xolani wanted to slap Nyoni as for Zano he expected this Nyoni can't lie to save herself especially in situations like this

Mama : What?

Nyoni : She shot mama and I was protecting myself

Mama : You killed my daughter in law?

Nyoni : Am sorry

Mama : I accepted you and you do this to me? I should have listened to Sandy when she told me what a slut you are, you a murderer and a HOME WRECKER 🔄 Nyoni : It was a mistake mama

Mama : AM NOT YOUR MAMA WENA STOP CALLING ME THAT! WHAT WILL I TELL MY SON NOW HUH?

Xolani : Mama pl...

Mama : SHUT UP! LEAVE MY HOUSE ALL OF YOU AND WENA NDIZA NYONI THIS IS NOT OVER

Nyoni kneeled down while crying and Mama T wanted to drag her out of the house

Nyoni : Please mama don't send me away, Zama will kill me 😔

Mama T charged her way and started drag her by her hair she screamed

Mama : I DON'T BLOODY CARE!

Xolani : Mama please don't hurt

Mama : WENA NOZANOH NIYANGINYELA NEH? NINGILETHELA UMBULALI (You and Zano are fucking with me now, bringing a murderer in my house) Nyoni was crying but she was so adamant that she won't go back not like this

Nyoni :Mama please I'm pregnant with your grandchild please don't send us back he will kill your grandchild, his child

Mama T left her hair and looked at her shocked, Lisa was now downstairs looking at all this she felt sad for Inyoni

Mama : 🗐

Nyoni : please protect my child, your grandchild please mama 😔 I beg you

Lisa ran to her and pulled her up while hugging her

Lisa : Mama please forgive whatever she did please!

Nyoni just cried just this once she felt weak and useless, for once she felt the pain of coming out of the prison and facing reality, for once she felt like a lost puppy just because she fell in love with Mr Ndleleni Ntuli **VV** Mama T just walked away with tears in her eyes she was so sad that Sandy died in the hand of Nyoni, she was so sad that Nyoni is pregnant but instead she dragged her out of the house like dirt **V** she was so sad for her son who lost two ladies he loved at the same day now she will have to lie to him about Inyoni this was so hard for him! Insert 20

Ndeleni 🛛

It been 1 Month later after I lost my wife in a car accident, I just saw my life turning into something I don't like am always out, sleeping with girls I just don't know what to do...My Bird is not answering her phone I don't know how many days have I went to her flat just to knock but nope she's not there, went to the house I bought for her but Nope she's not there even wen I go to his home the family don't even know where she went, I don't put trackers to my partners because I trust them too much but now am beating myself up for that stupid decision I made  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I did speak to Xolani to try and find her location and he's been trying and he can't find anything and I find that not true because that guy can do anything if he's serious about it, I tried going to my wife's company to ask Nelly but apparently she also left that day I don't know what this mean cause it seems like a big thing I don't wanna think that they had a hand in Sandy's death 🗉 🕑 I just want Emihle, I miss her so much I want her to tell me that everything will be okay but nope she's not here to tell me I don't know what happened to her, Today am going home for some ceremony I just don't feel like going

because I know how my mother is...Lisa went back to the church after the funeral it was so good to see her, well they came this sidr including three of my brothers I was so happy to see them I don't wanna lie but when they left reality started kicking in but I know I will be okay....I'm downstairs doing some food when my door was opened

- Zano : Sure when are you going? I want to go with you
- Me : No greetings or whatsoever?
- Zano : What does sure mean kant?
- Me :  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}_{\square}$  I will go maybe at 12:00
- Zano : We will go with you
- Me : Thanks man that really means a lot
- Zano : Anything for you bra yam
- Me : How did the shipment go yesterday?

Zano : Everything was a success we met with Leonard and we made a deal but you know how he is always making commands

Me : But is he on track?

Zano : Yes he is, he will be able to provide the staff for the whole 5 Months just to see if we are reliable my words not mine

Me : This guy is full of shit

Zano : True but I know he will changd his mind

Me : Still no word from your sister?

Zano : No I don't know what's thr story with her, yaz just the other day she was telling me about how we don't treat her normal an all, just when we try she just disappears  $\mathbb{P}_{p}^{2}$  I don't get it

Me : What if she's in danger and we are here relaxing

Zano : I don't think so

Me : I just want her to be home Zanothando even if it's not with me ke since maybe she doesn't want me but I want her home

Zano : We will find her don't worry

I am worried about her but she's a big girl maybe she's fine wherever she is



I don't know where to start this month was such an event, Mama T was so angry that she didn't speak to me fot the first 2 weeks but eventually she did,Nelly was struggling with the fact that she killed someone but Lisa and Mama T were there for her well they didn't know what was wrong because they know that it's me who killed Sandy and I want it to remain that way, well my leg is healing am 3 Months pregnant I did go to the clinic and confirmed my pregnancy  $\bigcirc \bigcirc \bigcirc \bigcirc \bigcirc \bigcirc$  I was so happy but it was short livex becauze I would think about Zama and what he's going through right now  $\bigcirc$ 

Today he is coming this side, he's been calling me but I don't answer cause I don't know what to say to him ☑♀ I went to the kitchen to find something to eat am always hungry like alwaysss ④

Mama : Oh you awoke

Me : Yes mama just wanted something to eat

Mama : thought as much 😂 come help yourself

Me : Thanks

I went close to her and made something to eat but I was so uncomfortable because am so scared of this mother, she's a giant

Mama : I know you killed my stepson

Yooo I felt something stinging me from the back I don't know if that's fear or what but haibo how did she find out

Mama : Wanna tell me about that?

When I looked at her I didn't understand her face at all

Mama : Take your food, let's go to the dining room

I did as told I don't wanna lie this was a long walk seriously 🙄 I sat beside her she was looking at me

Me : We were dating for 3 Years

Mama : Okay you can go on

Me : He was so controlling and was jealous of everything that I do alone he always wanted to be there...This one night he wanted to kill me because he thought I was cheating on him with this guy I was close with

Mama : So it was self defence?

Me : Yes

Mama : I hated umama wakhe with everything in me because she was my husband's second wife

Me : 🗊

Mama : Yes I made her life miserable so she ended up divorcing my husband but that didn't stop him because he got married to another woman ⊇♀ I had no fight left in me so I just let everything be....After like 20 something years that witch came back claiming that my husband and her have a son, I couldn't accept that son I don't wanna lie I just couldn't but my son loved him

Advertisement

Zama is a loner but when he met his brother he loved him and was always with him 😳 I was so happy Nyoni that at last my son have some friend so for that I tried to accept Simtha but I think now I understand why, they are the same controlling, always angry, obsession and loners ⊇♀ so my question is sthandwa sam if my son was to hold you at gun point will you kill him? You killed his brother who deserved it cause she was abusing you, you killed Sandy because she wanted to kill you first well you so innocent but blood is so thirsty for you so would you kill my son?

Haibo is this woman for real? His son did hold me at a gun point, wanted to drive a car while am tied into his car, he wanted to hang me on a tree 🗈

Me : No I wouldn't kill him, I love your son mama a lot that sometimes it scare me because we are so toxic for each other Mama : Why would you say so easily that you won't kill him? Me : Because after he found out about me killing his brother he wanted me dead

Mama : Really?

Me : Yes but I....

.....: Mommy am home

I almost lost my breath I just stood up from the chair that I was in, ran upstairs my leg was not giving me any justice it is 13:00 already?  $\mathbb{P} \bigcirc \mathbb{Q}$ 

Narrated

Zama,Zano,Swazi and Xolani came inside the house, Mama T rushed to them while laughing because of how Nyoni jumped ₽♀

Mama : My babies ③ how are you? Come this side I was in a dining room eating

They followed behind her, Zama got inside the room and the smell was familiar that he closed his eyes and opened them it was like Nyoni was his possession 🛛

Zama : Mama who was here right now?

Mama : No one why?

Everyone looked at the food in the table and back at Mama T she just thought of a lie immediately.

Zama : Who's food is this?

Mama : Well I had a visitor they wanted to find out when will the ceremony starts because they wanted to come and help

Zama : Mama the smell is familiar with Nyoni's

Mama : What would Nyoni be doing here stop being crazy, you miss her I understand but don't be crazy

Zama : Yeah I get your point

Zama took his bag and walked upstairs while everyone was so stressed that they almost got caught, the smell was drawing him to the exact room that she was so he stood there, Nyoni thought to herself that she forgot to lock the door  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$  she quickly went to the walk in closet luckily for Nelly because she went to Town so she was not here for all this stress, Zama got inside the room while looking around trying to find something that will give him a sign that she's here cause something in him believed that , Nyoni was so sweating in the closet not because it's hot but because of fear

Zama : Stop being crazy Zama, Nyoni wouldn't be here!

That alone made his heart heavy because he really do miss her

Insert 21

## 6 Months Later

Nyoni 💍

Where can I start I did finish my year out of jail and that is something to be grateful for serious! Well I did call my parents to wish them a Merry Christmas and a happy New year and they were happy but my mother wanted me to come back and I told her that I can't come back until I give birth she understood, well she knows that am pregnant but I don't know what Zanothando said to them regarding my disappearance  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I don't wanna lie This was the most hard 6 Months ever because Ndleleni was always here but I managed to hide so that he wouldn't see me, I enjoyed my pregnancy a lot with Mama T helping me with everything that I needed, she showed me love I don't know how she did that because I did hurt her a lot when I killed her Daughter in law 2 an that really did haunt me because in everything that I did, I didn't want Sandy to die honestly 🙂...I always had people clean my house the one Ndleleni bought for me because in one of the days I will go back but without my baby for now 🕄

Yes I did give birth to a beautiful baby girl and her grandmother named her Liyana I named her Nomuula Khuluse but Mama T wants to do the right thing so that she uses her surname which is Ntuli, I did tell her that we will do that but first I will habe to face the devil (2) well today am going back alone I'm scared but one things gives me hope my baby that is!

Mama : Are you awake?

She was shouting from the door I just woke up and went to open the door

Mama : You an locking this door

Me : I can't risk it, Ndle is always home

Mama : But I told him that I will not be home

Me : Thank you so much mama for what you did for me, Nelly and my daughter ④ if it wasn't for you I don't know what would have happened

Mama : Anything for you sthandwa sam 😳 am just glad you gave me a grandchild unlike San...

Me : Hayy mama don't badmouth her

Mama T always compare me and Sandy but I don't like that at all, she just laughed

Mama : I don't know how you killed her, you always defend her

Me : It was mistake mama

Mama : I see ③ anyways today you are going back to Cape Town

Me: Yes I am

Mama : I want you to be careful sisi, Ndleleni can be heartless I know him

Me : I know, I've seen him angry an I know I will handle him

Mama : I don't think it's a good idea for you to tell him what happened to Sandy

Nelly : Mama is telling the truth

Nelly said that coming inside my room while holding Liyana 🛽

Me : My baby 🛛 give me give me

Nelly : Noooo I will miss her let me hold her

Me : Fine 🙄 am so gonna miss her so much 🛽

Mama : I'll take care of her don't worry, once everything clears I will come with her ⓒ

Nelly : Don't tell Ndleleni about Sandy, at least not now

Me : We will talk for now I don't want my daughter to hear all this

Mama : Hawu ihaba kulosisi nkosi yam  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Nelly : 2 tell me about it

Me : No am not exaggerating, am telling the truth

Mama : Wena do you remember what your mother said to you while you were still young?

Me : Maybe...

Mama : Hay hay 😂 kahle that's not true

We laughed am gonna miss Mama T a lot 🙂 well ke uLiyana ndizamkhumbula each and everyday 🕄

Ø

Ø

I said my goodbyes to my daughter after that Mama T requested an uber for us to take us to the airport.....we were in the plane now

Nelly : Are you ready?

Me : I don't know if am ready or not

Nelly : Will you tell him the truth?

Me : I'll see, I can't lie especially if it's something this serious

Nelly : Okay I see, I don't know what did I do to deserve you in my life, you helped me a lot my friend

Me : You saved my life and for that I'll forever be grateful

Nelly : I love you

Me : I love you too

Nelly : Thanks for the gift!

Me : What gift?

Nelly : uLiyana 😳 🛛 she's... She's... I don't know how to say this but I love her a lot 😳

Me : 2 am gonna miss her

Nelly : same here but we will come back for her  $\bigcirc$ 

We arrived at the airport in Cape Town, Xolani was already waiting for us, he hugged us after that we went to his car

Xolani : You look so hot for a person who just gave birth 🚳  $\square$ 

Me : Thanks 😂

Nelly : Or maybe she's making the effort for Mr Ndleleni

Me : 🖭 seriously guy haibo

Xolani : We will never know sisi 😂 anyways where to?

Me : My house

Xolani : Okay

We drove and they were talking here and there, my mind was restless because of fear

Advertisement

Ndleleni is not the type where you just say hey how are you I killed your wife (2) he will just kill me worse he's no longer into

me I know 2 this has been a long time....After a while we arrived in my house I went to my room unpacked some of my things because already we did set things up this side my clothes, grocery and all so everything is in place...we even made a nursery for my angel well Nelly will live with me for now after 2 weeks maybe she will go back to her place...I went to the kitchen to find something to eat but first I called Mama T who answered immediately

Mama : Hi nana

Me : Hei mama am home

Mama : That's good, we are fine this side

Me : That's good mama I miss her already

Mama : It's normal sthandwa just hang in there

Me : Okay mama I will call you again later

Mama : Okay no worries sisi just enjoy your life there, we will see you

Me : Thanks mama bye

I dropped the call I just wanted to cry like seriously cry 🙄

Nelly : Don't cry

Me : 😂 I won't hawu

Nelly : So when are you meeting him?

Me : Later on for now I just wanna go to my flat, I wanna sell it

Well Zanothando ended up buying that flat for me 🙂 you know how Zanothando is

Nelly : Why?

Me : I have a daughter now Nelly and I need all the possible money I can get

Nelly : You can just rent that flat so that you get the money every month

Me : Yes that's a good idea  $\bigcirc$  you are such a beautiful best friend  $\bigcirc \bigcirc$ 

Nelly : I know I know 🛈

Me : So when are you going to your place just to check if everything is fine

Nelly : Maybe later

Me : I can go with you  $\mathbb{P}^{\bigcirc}$ 

Nelly : No don't worry sisi just focus on uNdleleni for now

Me : You know that I've never been in your house

Nelly : I will take you there one of the days, I mean I know everything about you 🕞 but you only know my name nje

Me : Serious 😂 that's not good at all

Nelly : Let's eat sisi

I ate something after that I wore some tracksuits, my car was in the garage thanks to Zanothando I drove away, I went to my flat when I got there it was so clean like nothing happened, I went to my room and it was still smelling the same, went to my closet I got Ndleleni's T-shirts I smelt them and his scent is there very story for that matter I just cried because my feeling were still there very much alive but we are so toxic and it's not even funny () while tearing like that my phone rang and I answered it

Me : Hello

Zano : Where are you? I came by the house and only Nelly is here

Me : In my flat

Zano : Oh okay, when are you going to see Ndleleni?

Me : Right now I will just lock my flat and go there

Zano : He have a new house now

Me : Really?

Zano : Yes he couldn't live there because it was his wife's house so everything reminded him of her

Me : Okay I see so where does he live?

Zano : Three houses away from yours

Me : ④ what? For sure he knows by now that am back

Zano : Not really, he would have followed you or even come by your house

Me : This is harder than I thought serious 🙄

Zano : Don't worry sisi I will protect you always, just tell me when you going so that I organise some of the guys to follow you

Me : No it's fine I will do this myself

Zano : Okay

I know he will still follow me because he's like that, I just took those T-shirts and walked out of the flat to my car, I drove to my house after that I went passed it and went to the house that Zanothando showed me I was so scared to go out but I had to, I went inside the gate after signing at the security (2) I saw some cars parked outside so I just went inside the veranda knocked but no one answered so I went inside, looked around while smiling because it was so homely I don't wanna lie I went to the lounge and there he was with 5 gentlemen and our eyes locked I don't know if he wanted to smile or frown

Man 1 : We have a visitor

I just faked a smile and I left the room I needed some water, I went to the kitchen to drink some water whilr drinking I felt his presence he stood right behind me so close that I couldn't move

Him : You finally came back home

Me : Ndle

Him : I will tell the gents to come back some other time

Me : Please don't!

Him : Still want to always deny me?

Me : No but am sure that meeting is also important

Him : Who said you important?

Yoo I felt so small why did he have to say that

Him : I will be back just now

He was breathing in my neck after that he kissed my neck seductively

Him : Still soft I see

Me : I...

Him : Can't talk?

He grabbed my waist gently and he kept on breathing in my neck and kissing it I just moaned sofly, he chuckled

Him : I still have that effect I see

I felt him walking away I just sighed, this guy will kill me his calmness is worrying me serious ④ I thought he will be angry but No he's not well it's like he's not angry № he came back after like 5 mins I think

Him : So you back?

I turned and looked at him, he was so handsome like more handsome

Him : Why?

Me : Because I wanted to come back

Him : Why did you kill her that's what am asking

Me : 🕒 kill who?

Him : Why did you kill Sandy? 2

Wait what? He knew, how? Oh my God what will I say now

Insert 22

Nyoni 💍

Me : I didn't kill anyone mna

Him : Who killed her?

Me : I don't know

Him : Why did you leave?

Me : I wanted some air, well she did come to my flat that day and laid her heart on me so I decided to just go away cause I felt like I was really making her sad

Him : I wonder why she didn't talk to me

Me : I don't know why

Him : Why did you leave without talking to me

Me : I knew that you will make me change my mind

Him : You know I don't believe you right? You killed her after that you went away because you thought I will kill you Emihle, you were suppose to talk to me not just leave like a small kid

Me : If I told you Zama you would have killed me

Him : Maybe I would, I was sad and angry at the same time but I needed you

Me : I was shot so I had to go and cure myself  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Him : Where did you go?

Me : I can't say

Him : What are you doing here? In my house

Me : I came to see you

Him : Bese?

Me : I don't know, I came to apologise for what I did, for causing you so much pain I guess

Him : Was it a mistake or you did it intentionally?

Me : It was a mistake

Him : I believe you

Me : Do you forgive me?

Him : I forgave you a long time ago Emihle, I'm just glad we had this talk

Me : Thank you

....: Hunny am home

Yoo I almost died so he's already taken 3 who was I kidding he is a man after all @ a lady came into the kitchen she's beautiful no lie

Her : who is this?

Zama : This is my ex

My heart stopped for a minute 3 so am the ex 3

Her : Ohh Emihle?

Him : Yes

Me : I said what I wanted to say I guess I will see you around

He looked at me like I said something I shouldn't have said

Her : Anyways my name is Amahle 😳

Me : Ok

I took my phone and car keys tried to walk out the kitchen but he stopped me  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I looked at him with a questionable face like WTF  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$ 

Me : Haibo

Him : We still talking nje

Me : You know where my house is Ndle

I pushed him out of the way and walked out to my car, I was so sad I don't wanna lie

Ndleleni 😫

Seeing Emihle brought so many feelings in my heart well I did want to kill her or be mad at her but I can't, that girl drives me crazy without even trying....well Amahle is the girl am messing around with, she's my girlfriend I guess IQ watching her walk out of this room made me crazy because I didn't want her to go Amahle : What was that about?

Me : What?

Amahle : Ypu stopping her from going  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Me : because we were still talking

Amahle : I know what I saw Zama

Me : I don't know what you talking about

I went upstairs to wear some tracksuit because am going after her

Amahle : Haibo are we going somewhere?

Me : No am going after Emihle

Amahle : Why?

Me : I wanna talk to her about something important

Amahle : Do you still love her?

Me : I guess

Amahle : What about me? 2

Me : I don't know can we talk whem I get back?

Amahle : Okay I'll wait for you

Me : Sure

I went to my car and drove to Emihle's house, I signed with the security and went inside the yard, she was still in her car and it looks like she's crying so I went and knock on the window she looked at me, wiped away the tears and got out of the car, I pulled her to me but she wiggled herself

Nyoni : You not going to cheat with me everytime

Me : What do you mean?

Nyoni : You have a girlfriend Zama, so go back to her

Me : No I wanna be here with you, she doesn't mean anything Nyoni

Nyoni : So you love playing with our feelings huh? Do you know how sad and broken Sandy was on the day she died? Do you know the pain you caused us? You don't know right because if you knew you wouldn't be doing this right now

Me : Am sorry Emihle, am really sorry I don't wanna lose you again...Okay I really regret what I did to Sandy but I don't regret falling in I... Her phone rang and she took it but looked at me after that she answered...Okay!...

Her : Mama ..... Her : Is that her? Her : What's wrong? ..... Her : I'll have to come back

•••••

Her : No I will not leave my.....

She looked at me and went back to the call, now I wanna know what the fuck is going on!

Her : I will come mama, I'll drive to the airport right now and be there

• • • • •

Her : Yes I hope so

•••••

Her : Bye mama

She dropped the call I just looked at her and her face was filled with worry

Me : Let me take you to the airport

Her : Thank you 🕄

I looked at her walking to the house, I wonder what's the issue

Narrated

Liyana was sick and she's crying non stop so Nyoni was going back for her 🙄 she rushed outside with her small bag so Ndleleni took the bag in her hand and they went inside the car

Him : Where to?

Nyoni : Airport

Him : Where are you going?

Nyoni : Jozi

Him : Okay am coming with you, you are so sad amd that worries me Nyoni 🛛

Nyoni : No yo...

Zama : Emihle that was not a request

He drove to his house took some clothes and packed them in the bag

Him : Amahle you will have to leave, am going to Jozi for some emergency

Amahle : Oh okay can you give me a lift home because I requested an uber

Him : Go to my car

Amahle : Okay

Nyoni was so stressed right now and she can't run away now can she?  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  Amahle was so surprised to see Emihle in the car so

she went to sit in front of the car cause Nyoni was at the back, Ndle came back with the bag he opened where Nyoni was

Zama : Will you be okay here?

Nyoni faked a smile and nodded so Zama just looked at her

Zama : I know that smile is fake but that's okay

He went inside the car and drove away, Amahle was talking but these two were not interested, Zama wanted to know what Nyoni is hiding

Advertisement

Nyoni was so stressed and was wondering how will this guy react to this <sup>(1)</sup>

¤ ¤ ¤ They were in the plane now, Zama called Xolani to come and collect his car, Nyoni was so scared she couldn't even fake a smile and most importantly she was so worried about her daughter 🕄

Zama : You can just rest I'll tell you when we get there

Nyoni : Okay

Zama : Do you need anything to eat?

Nyoni : No am fine

Zama : Did you eat anything today?

Nyoni : Yes I did eat in the morning, I guess I'll eat where we going

Zama : We will start in the restaurant, it's already late and you look weak babe

Nyoni : Alright if you say so

After a while they were in the restaurant eating, Nyoni's mind was no longer there but because she doesn't want to argue with Ndleleni she agreed to this Him : You'll tell me what's going on or I'll find out by myself? Nyoni : Huh?

Him : You not okay Nyoni am getting worried here  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Nyoni : No everything is fine

Him : I don't know why you lying cause it doesn't suit you at all

Nyoni : Stop fussing Ndleleni please

Him : Okay no worries I'll stop

Nyoni looked at him and he was also looking at her

Nyoni : I'm sorry just that a lot is happening can we please get going

Zama nodded they went to the car that Zama rented, Nyoni sighed

Nyoni : Your mothers house please

Zama : What?

Nyoni : Go to your mothers house

Zama : Wait wait what are telling me?

Nyoni : Are you going to drive me or must I request an uber?

Zama : \*\*chuckled bitterly\*\* you not going to give me that bullshit wena Emihle, I came here because I wanted to be here for you, rented a car for you an you telling me shit about requesting an uber I uyabona ukuthi ungijwayela indaba yasimba?(you shitting me now)

Nyoni : uxolo wethu (I'm sorry)

Zama drove the car in silence until they got outside his mothers gate

Zama : What are we doing here?

Nyoni : Can we go in please Ndle

Zama : You pissing me off right now

Nyoni tried to open the door but it was locked, Zama was so close to being extremely angry

Zama : Get out

Nyoni : What?

Zama : Get out of the car, you wanna go inside right? Let's go!

Nyoni had a lump in her throat and she just cried but Zama was not bothered at all he was too angry for that

Nyoni : We have a baby

Zama : 🕒

Nyoni : Am sorry Ndleleni, I wanted to pro....

Zama started the car fast and Nyoni screamed

Nyoni : Please Zama she's sick we need to go in

Zama was not hearing it he drove the car without stopping, Nyoni was just crying because of fear, he stopped out of nowhere while breathing fast

Zama : What did you just say?

Nyoni: I was pregnant Zama, I wanted to protect my child that's why Sandy was killed by mistake

Zama : Emihle you were living under my nose all this time

Nyoni : Yes 🕞

Zama : Who helped you?

Nyoni : Ndle please

Zama : Who bloody helped you Emihle, who helped you get rid of Sandy's body? Who helped you come here, so my mother new all this while?

Nyoni : Noo Ndle blame me not her, she was protecting her granddaughter

Zama : WHAT ABOUT ME HER SON?

Nyoni : You had your time Ndleleni, she protected you from everything now she was protecting the child

Zama : Emihle you betrayed me <sup>(2)</sup> you betrayed my trust how will I look at my daughter? I was suppose to be there during your pregnancy, during her first kick Emihle, you robbed me an experience of a lifetime <sup>(2)</sup> Emihle do you hate me that much?

Nyoni : I love you so so much, I wanted to protect our child from the toxic relationship that we have, you know I love you Ndleleni if I didn't I would have killed the baby or let Sandy kill it

Zama : 🕑 🕄

Zama just got out of the car with tears in his eyes, Nyoni went out too she went to pull him to an hug he just broke down.

Nyoni : Am sorry 😢 🔅

He was so said that he was not there for his child, that Nyoni was protecting the child from him and his toxic ways, that his mother knew about the child but she didn't say anything!

Insert 23

Nyoni 💍

Zama calmed down and I was so sad, I didn't want to see this side of him at all (2) he was staring at me well we were under the light and it around 20:00 at night

Zama : Is she seriously sick?

Me : I don't know

Zama : What did my mom say?

Me : She's crying non stop

Zama : Can we go see her

Me : Yes

He stood up and I followed him to the car we drove in silence, I just wanted the earth to swallow me serious 🙂 I didn't mean to hurt him like this

Zama : What's her name?

Me : Liyana Nomuula

Zama : I love them, who named her Liyana?

Me : Your mother

Zama : Okay

Me : She told me about how you loved your grandma that you even promised to name your first child by her name ③

Zama : Yeah

He kept on driving I just looked outside the window, after sometime we went inside the gate, I just got out of the car but he held my hand I looked at him

Zama : Will she love me?

Me : Come out

We went outside the car, I pulled him to me

Me : You her father she will love you ③ and she's still young to even notice that you were not there

Zama : Okay

We walked in hand in hand, I opened the door and shouted for Mama T who came downstairs with Liyana in her hands, she looked at Zama and back at me

Me : Is she okay now? Mama : No she's heating up Me : We have to take her to the hospital Mama : No she needs isiko Me : Can I take her Mama : Yes 💭

I took her and she was burning up, how can she need isiko I mean I was here in the morning and she was not crying or anything now all of the sudden she's sick 22 I just walked upstairs and laid her in my bed, the door opened it was Zama Zama : Can I join you guys?

Me : Yes come

Zama didn't waste time he was in bed with us

Zama : She looks so peaceful

Me : Yes am just worried about her

Zama : I will talk to my mother

Me : About what?

Zama : we have to do right by your family

Me : how will that help?

Zama : We will do her ceremony (Imbeleko)

Me : Okay I see 🙄

Zama : She's beautiful 😳 you know I was in this room because I smelt your scent

Me : I remember that day you almost caught me in the dining room <sup>(C)</sup>

Zama : You are so sneaky, what makes me glad is that you came here and my mother welcomed you 🙂

Me : 🛈

Zama : So who helped you?

Me : Am not selling anyone

Zama : What about Nelly?

Me : What about her?

Zama : Why did she run away?

Me : she was with me

Zama : Okay

We stayed like that until he fell asleep with Liyana in his chest I just smiled and left them there, I went to uMama who was in her room reading a bible

Me : Mama Mama : Hey sisi Me : Can I join?

Mama : Yes

I went to join her in bed, she held my hand I just smiled

Me : Thank you once again

Mama : You didn't tell me that he's coming with you

Me : Well it just happened

Mama : How is he?

Me : He is good I guess but maybe for now he's just shocked that's all

Mama : am just happy that he is here with her

Me : Me too 🙄 🛛

Mama : We will have to do right by her so that she won't have a problem cause I guess she will now stay with you guys

Me : Yes she will

Mama : Tomorrow we will have to go back, pay the demage after that do the ceremony

Me : Thanks mama

Mama : Am sure Ndleleni will agree with me

Me : Hopefully he will 🕃

I just smiled a part of me was so happy that Ndleleni was that happy to have a child with me but what if he wishes it was Sandy that had a baby with him instead? (2) my insecurities are really playing tricks with me.

2 Weeks Later

We did everything that was required and everything is good with Liyana, her father is always with her ike his life is Liyana am just glad it's like that....My parents love their grandchild so much they spoiling her I wonder what will happen when she's old today am at work well Zanothando gave me back my job I just laughed cause really am not so serious ke nokho I my phone rang and it was a video call from Nelly

Me : My friend

- Nelly : Hey sisi 😳 I miss you hayy
- Me : I miss you too, you no longer come to my house why?
- Nelly : Seeing your man brings guilt in me
- Me : But he knows that I did it

Nelly : That doesn't change how I feel friend anyways I wanted to know if you still wanna see where I live

Me : Yes I do hawu, I mean I have to know 😂

Nelly : You can come today, with nana I miss her

Me : I doubt her father will agree

Nelly : Hau I miss her pleeeease 🛈 🛈

She kept on blinking her eyes I just laughed at her

Me : Okay I will talk to him

Nelly : Alright friend I love you 🎔

Me : I love you more 🛛

The day went by until I knocked off, Ndle was already outside with Liyana I just smiled

Me : You hear to fetch me

Him : Yes we here to take mommy home

Me : 😂 😂 how luck am I?

I took my baby and kissed her all over the face

Advertisement

she was making some noise I just laughed

Him : So you going to see where Nelly lives?

Me : Yes am taking Liyana with me

Him : Haaahhh when will you guys come back?

Me : Tomorrow I think

Him : Fine I will take you there ke

Me : You know where she lives?

Him : No I don't she will give us her address phela

Me : Okay 🛈

He drove us to my house, I took a cold shower after that I wore some skinny jeans, white top and nike sneakers he just smiled because he was watching me all along

Him : Thank God she's wearing something long 🙂

Me : Ha ha ha <sup>(2)</sup> I just knew you would say something bhuti
Him : <sup>(3)</sup> I thank Nomuula shame
Me : I didn't think you'll like that name
Him : I don't but I don't have a choice <sup>[2]</sup>
Me : <sup>(2)</sup> just deal with it
Him : I am believe me <sup>(3)</sup>

He stood up and came close to me he smelt so great I just breathed out he chuckled

Him : Is it too much?

Me : No

Him : Liar 🛛

He was smiling, he meant the effect if it's too much

Me : 🙂

He kissed me so passionately I almost lost myself in that kiss but I pulled out

Me : You not gonna make me wet I just had a bath

Him : 🔄 okay let's go...I'll take Liyana and we can go

Me : okay

Him : I love you ♥♥

Me : Haibo 🙂

Him : Serious I love you Nyoni

Me : I thought...

Him : You thought wrong, my heart is your now wholeheartedly I will die protecting you and my daughter, loving you guys unconditionally don't doubt my love for you <sup>(C)</sup>

Me : I love you too 🎔

Him : No more toxic love  $\bigcirc$ 

Me : No more 🕃 what about that girlfriend of yours?

Him : jealousy much?

Me : Obviously 🙂

Him : I dumped her and she saw that I love you sthandwa sam♥ and we have to get married ke

Me : Weee what's the rush

Him : I knew you'd say that 😂

Me : sometimes I wonder if you really love me

Him : But I know I love you 😂

He walked away I just smiled, I took my bags and went to the car outside he drove away

Him : Take care of my child please

Me : I will hawu

Yey this guy is so into his daughter I tell you, we used the directions Nelly gave us until we reached this four room house we parked outside

Me : Thank you

Him : Want me to take you in?

Me : No I'll be fine

Him : Okay

He helped me with my bags and the baby, I went and knock Nelly opened the door he drove off after hooting

Nelly : Hayy your man shame, give me my baby 🛽

Me : Here you go

Nelly took Liyana and I just took my bags and went inside the house, it was so clean and beautiful no lie

Nelly : Am glad you made it, this is where I live

Me : It's so beautiful

Nelly : Thank you my love 🛈 want anything to drink?

Me : Yes please maybe water for now

Nelly : Okay you can wait for me in the lounge

Me : Tell me something are you living alone in this house?

Nelly : Yes I live alone, my mother left it for me

Me : You don't have any friends around?

Nelly : No I don't sisi you the only person who's my friend Emihle and I love you so much you really did taught me a lot about friendship and I'll forever be grateful to that

Me : I love you too, you know when I got out of jail I thought I will be lonely but you showed me love when I least expected it

Nelly : Always sthandwa sam, an that man loves you a lot  $\ensuremath{\widehat{\boxdot}}$ 

Me : True he does I just feel like I don't deserve it sometimes

Nelly : You don't vele

Me : Huh 😂

Nelly : I mean you deserve much more than what he gives you mnganam but let's hope since Liyana is now in the picture he will do right by his little family that will turn big in no time  $\bigcirc$ 

Me : Yes 😳

Nelly : Wait for me in the lounge, I'll bring you some water

Me : Must I take Liyana?

Nelly : No I'll manage sisi, just leave the bags here we will take them later I I can't believe you here, we going to have a huge party soon Me : Okay I'll wait in the lounge

I went to the lounge when I entered it, I almost dropped dead haiibo what the hell?!

Me : Sim...simtha

Him : Hello birdie

It's him, oh God it'a him  ${\mathfrak{G}} {\mathfrak{G}} {\mathfrak{G}}$  oh my God

Nelly : Oh Birdie you found him 😳

Nelly knew about this all this time? My daughter oh my God ④ did Ndleleni know about this oh my God ④

Nelly : He didn't know, if he did this plan wouldn't have happened welcome to hell

Insert 24

Narrated

Nelly was showing a fake font but deep inside she didn't want to do this

Simtha : Birdie why does it feel like you not happy to see me alive

Nyoni : Happy? Happy Simthandile Radebe? 10 years in jail for something that I didn't do?

Simtha : You tried to kill me Birdie

Nyoni : Stop calling me Birdie Simthandile just STOP! an wena Nelly I trusted you and you do this to me huh?

Simtha : Take that child to her room

Nyoni : What? You will not take my daughter anywhere

Nelly : Fri...nyoni you won't like your daughter to feel this tension that is happening here

Nelly walked away with the child and Nyoni wanted to scream out loud

Simtha : This is what you will do Birdie, you will call your man tell him that you fine you will talk to him tomorrow

Nyoni : I'll not do that

Simtha : That was not a request I was telling you, unless if you want me to cut your daughter into pieces

Nyoni swallowed her spit so hard 🕒 praying that they make out of this house alive

Simtha : Do it

Nyoni took the phone and called Ndleleni

Simtha : Loudspeaker

Ndleleni answered on the third ring because he was cooking

Ndle : Sthandwa sam

Nyoni : Babakhe 🛈

Ndle : I could get used to this

Nyoni : I wanted to tell you ukuth I won't call you later cause this is girls night

Ndle : Okay babe I won't bother you ke I love you guys

Nyoni : We love you too

Nyoni dropped the call and looked at this monster in front of her

Simtha : So you went for my brother?

Nyoni : What do you want?

Simtha : My girlfriend, you mine remember? YOU MINEEEE

Nyoni : Not this again

Simtha : You know what's different is that I won't force you or control you will do this willingly

Nyoni : If you loved me you would have prevented me from going to jail

Simtha : I did and your brother saw it fit for you to be arrested

Nyoni : My ... my what?

Simtha : Zanothando, he knew I was alive so he was protecting you by arresting you

Nyoni : You lying! You a liar 😳

Nyoni didn't want to believe all this

Simtha : Don't worry on our wedding day everything will come to light, for now go and be with your daughter

Nyoni went to the room that Liyana was, she was crying because of what Simtha told her about Zanothando

Nelly : I did change her nappies

Nyoni : Please leave me alone

Nelly : Emihle....

Nyoni : Leave

Nelly : Don't call anyone, Simtha is a dangerous man you don't wanna risk losing your daughter

Nyoni : Why do you care Nelly huh? Are you really Nelly or you have another name?

Nelly : My name is Agatha but my mother called me Nelisiwe we siblings with Simthandile and Ndleleni

Nyoni : Okay

Nelly : he was not involved, he doesn't even know that Simtha is alive

Nyoni : Can you leave Agatha

Nelly : He called me on that night you shot him and left him, I went there helped him to recover after that he wanted to attend the trial but my mother stopped him (2) he was so weak when you got sentenced to 10 years he wanted to come back and tell everyone that he's alive but your brother got to him first, he threatened him so I told him to leave everything once you get out of jail you'll be together, he wanted to visit you countless times but stopped himself

Nyoni : Mxm

Nelly : My mother stopped him well my mother hated your guts

Nyoni : So my brother knew about this? And he left me in jail, what if I died

Nelly : Your brother wanted to protect you Nyoni, Simtha told him that if he tells you that he's alive he will kill each and everyone in your family

Nyoni : Wena why are you doing this?

Nelly : He's my brother, my older brother

Nyoni : Okay

Nelly : I'm sorry

Nyoni : Why did you save my life the other night?

Nelly : I didn't want you to die Emihle, I love you like I honestly do, well I went to work there to spy on everything because I was sent by my brother, you came to work that day I just fell in love with you, I even told my brother that some girl joined us an I wanna friend her....The other night you told me that you were arrested I just knew that you were the one but I couldn't change the fact that you my friend and I care for you....I can only do one thing for you through all of this, I'll protect uLiyana with everything that I have cause honestly you really did show me what is friendship Nyoni just went to bed she was so defeated as for Nelly she went to her brother

Nelly : What's next?

Simtha : Plan B

Nelly : Okay so what will you tell your brother?

Simtha : You'll see

Nelly : Okay

Simtha : Thank you sisi CC you really made me a person today

Nelly : You my brother I will always have your back

Nelly was not sure anymore cause she really did want uNyoni to be part of her life even after this 🕑

¤ ¤

Zanothando was in the house with his mother and father

Zano : Mama no Tata

Dad : Nyana (son)

Zano : I think we have to tell Nyoni everything before it's too late

Mama : I don't think that's a good idea, how will she feel when we tell her that we kept her in jail because of us? How will she look at us

Zano : We did it for the whole family

Mama : What about her Zanothando, she didn't deserve what happened to her

Dad : She made that choice herself

Mama : What choice?

Dad : To be arrested

Advertisement

we would have protected her but No she went to the cops full of blood in her hands

Mama : The guy is not dead, he's alive, Nyoni was arrested for nothing

```
Snazo : Inton?( what?)
```

Snazo said that coming inside the lounge, she was so shocked so she ran outside the house to her car, Zanothando was calling her from behind but she went away, she tried calling Nyoni but there was no amswer so she callEd Ndleleni who amswered on the forth.ring

Ndle : Hello

Snazo : Bhuti usaphila (He's alive)

Ndle : Who?

Snazo : Nyoni was arrested for nothing, he's al....

There was a squeaky sound and that was Snazo being involve in a car accident because she was rushing while is her car, with tears in her eyes but Ndleleni heard everything.... Zanothando was following his sister when he saw the accident 🚳 🖓 🔅

Ndleleni 😫

I swear Snazo just told me that Simthandile is alive, cause if Nyoni was arrested for nothing that means he is alive () how does Snazo know? I was driving in my car cause I heard like she got involved in a car accident or something because of the sound, I took my phone and called Nyoni but she was not answering than I remember that she did tell me about girls night something 22 so let me leave her for now

I tried to call Zanothando because I want to understand what was Snazo saying 🛛

Zano : Sure \*\*sniff\*\*

Me : Where are you?

Zano : Tygerberg Hospital

Me : I'll be there just now

I drove to that hospital, my mind was not at ease if my brother is alive than where is he? What is he planning? Because one thing I know for sure is that he will not get Emihle while am still alive he'll rather kill me first I: I got to the hospital so I rushed to where Zanothando and the family is

Me : Zano

Zano : Eyy Zama everything is fucked up nje

Me : What happened?

Zano : She heard something that was not meant for her ears

Me : So you knew? You knew that Simtha is alive?

Zanothando looked at me shocked, I wanted to punch the shit out of him what kind of a bloody brother is this?

Zano : How did you know?

Me : Your sister is lying there because of this? She called me panicking Zanothando because her sister was arrested for nothing an you knew

Zano : I was protecting her Zama

Me : From what?

Zanothando looked at his parents an back at me, I pulled him to the corner

## Me : Talk

Zano : I did find that your brother was alive, he was helped by her younger sister by the name of Agatha, I tracked him and found him in a secret place told him to come out so that my sister will be out of jail but he threatened my family, he promised to kill them all if ever I tell on him

Me : An you decided to keep your sister in jail, what she died?

Zano : Jules was there to protect her

Me : She died, DIED ZANOTHANDO! What if he planned for her to be killed after the death of Jules

Zano : I guess I believed in her

Me : Agatha? Did you find something on her?

Zano : No not even a small information

Me : An you couldn't ask me to help you with all this?

Zano : I was scared Zama

Me : Scared? What if he kidnaps Emihle or worse kill her for real this time around? You know what will happen if Emihle dies Zano don't provoke me 🛛

Zano : 🕄 I feel so useless right now

Me : you are useless Zano very useless and you know what I don't believe you right now, if your small sister die just know that you killed her

I pushed him out of the way because I was so angry at him for what he did to Emihle, 10 years in jail like for real? Hayy this family amazes me I don't wanna lie

Narrated

Simthandile called Zanothando who answered on the third ring

Zano : Hello

Simtha : I thought I'll have to kill someone for you to answer the call 🛛

Zano : What do you want?

Simtha : You promised me your sister, you said once she get out of prison she will be mine but now all I hear is my brother tasting my forbidden fruit Zanothando Zano : You can go to hell do you hear me? GO TO HELL

Simtha : Don't provoke me Khuluse, you wouldn't want me to cut your niece into pieces now do you? You know how crazy I am so don't provoke me

Zano : Leave my niece alone wena

Simtha : I'd love to but she's so cute 🛽

Zano : What do you mean she's cute?

Simtha : You have 48 hours to gather all my family and your family to the location that am going to give you or else I will kill this child don't even think of betraying me Khuluse I will kill this child and by the way Agatha was living under your nose and just because of your stupidity you couldn't find her

He did the evil laugh and after that he dropped the call, Zanothando was so angry and sad because once again he couldn't protect his sister Insert 25

Narrated

Zanothando called Zama who answered immediately

Zama : Ya

Zano : He wants me to arrange a meeting with the whole family yours and mine

Zama : Where?

Zano : He'll send me the location, he have your daughter and Nyoni obvious

Zama : What do you mean he have them? I left them with Nelly

Zano : He said that Agatha was cl...oh my God is it possible that Sandy was his sister?

Zama : 🙂 Sandy or Nelly?

Zano : Can't be Nelly

Zama : An if he said Agatha was close to you, it can only mean that Nelly or your wife  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$ , Sandy was my wife and she was not

close to you Zanothando, just find the location I will get my mother to come this side we need to finish this once and for all Zano : Okay

Zanothando trusted her wife and he also trusted Nelly  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  now this was getting hard, Simtha sent him the location and they have to be there tomorrow night he was so panicking

Whereas Zama was preparing his men to protect the location given if ever they get attached they must shoot to kill, he called his mother and she confirmed that she will get the twins and their mother to also come

Nyoni was not asleep she was thinking of how to get out of this with her daughter alive cause one thing she knew is that she will die trying and this time around she won't miss 🛛

Simtha was preparing for the day he forever longed for, he wanted to marry Nyoni and live his happily ever after, he loved her so much so he believed that everything will work out just fine with both of them Nelly was regretting what she did but she loved her brother so much, she was not working under pressure but the truth is she really loves Nyoni and she was a great friend to her, so she's caught between family and friendship so it's now she get to feel like her loyalty is tested

Everyone was worried about the following day but Simtha was not worried at all because he will do what he always wished for ⓒ

The following day

Nyoni 💍

I didn't sleep at all, I was thinking of all those years in prison for something I didn't do, all those years I had to always hide under Jules wings, all those years I had to sleep with one eye because people wanted to kill me, all those years my family visited me promising me that everything will be alright kant they knew all along that I was arrested for nothing ① I will never forgive Zanothando for what he did ever (2) I was awake luckily for me they left a toothbrush in the bathroom which was in this filthy room, I was busy preparing for the night they taught me well, well Jules did teach me to always prepare for war, she told me that if I had a toothbrush that is a knife and it can do wonders, I was busy sharpening this toothbrush I was making a shiv. Well A shiv can be anything from a glass shard with fabric wrapped around one end to form a handle, to a razor blade stuck in the end of a toothbrush, to a simple toothbrush handle, filed into a sharp point.

I will not let him kill my daughter never!

## Zama

To be honest this has been my hardest times I never thought I would be in this kind of a situation, falling in love with a girl who's always followed by blood wherever she goes () like there's no rest in her or anything, It always tears after tears, sorrows, sadness, restless there's just no love nje in her life

Even I on the other hand, am always making her sad, making her feel like she should fight for my attention...I mean Emihle only needs love from her family, from me, from the world like from everybody but it seems like we don't deserve her honestly (2) am just sad and angry at myself for hurting this girl

Her youth was taken away from her by my brother, she comes back to another crazy brother, her family is a crazy bunch of souls, everything is just a mess why can't we just love her with no exception? Why can't we just show her that she's appreciated like we don't deserve her I'll say this for as long as I live P

Mama : Son

Me : Hei mama

Mama : Are you okay?

Me : Am just thinking about Emihle

Mama : That girl is strong, I can't even imagine what she must be feeling right now, like no one deserve all this pain

Me : We all don't deserve her

Mama : We don't but we can only do one thing, just show her love

Me : How mother? How? All I ever do is fail her, make her cry and make her sad now I couldn't even protect her from this monster

Mama : Relationships are not perfect son, she loves you so much and Am sure she hopes for the best in you both and I don't think she blames you for all this.

Me : I just don't know, I really don't know

I just shed a tear because am really hurt by what is happening, my mother hugged me 👽

3PM

Narrated

Simtha went into where Nyoni was, he sat right beside her

Simtha : Hi

Nyoni : Hei is my daughter fine?

Simtha : Yes she is

Nyoni : Thank you

Simtha : Emihle am sorry

Nyoni : It fine don't worry

Simtha : Not it's not fine, you loved me so much and I hurt you, I mean I wanted to kill you Emihle

Nyoni : I guess no one wants me even my family saw it best to leave me in jail, it's cool

Simtha : I wanna fix all this today

Nyoni : You'll let me go?

Simtha : No we gonna get married, in front of everyone

Nyoni : Promise me Radebe, Promise me that you'll never hurt my daughter she's the only real thing that I have right now

Simtha : I will not hurt her I promise

Nyoni : Thanks

Nyoni was sniffing cause indeed she felt unloved

Simtha : Wear the dress that is in the closet we will go around 7

Nyoni : Okay

Simtha stood up and kissed Nyoni's forehead after that he left the room, Nyoni just broke down

7 PM

Everything was ready in the venue, the both families were there, Nyoni was outside with Simtha who wanted them to walk down the isle together

Simtha : You ready 😂

Nyoni : Where's my daughter?

Simtha : She's with Agatha, don't worry my love I will never hurt your daughter

Nyoni faked a smile, Simtha took her by her hands and a song played - Miley Cyrus > When I look at you

Nyoni was looking down, Zama clenched her jaws, Zanothando was angry as well, Xolani was like a ticking bomb, The family was so sad by all this...They got to the front so they sat down but Simtha was still standing

Nyoni wanted to stab him to death but she kept her composure, Simtha was like a love sick puppy

Simtha : Well 10 years ago we had a fight with her, she was arrested for that fight, she came out as beautiful as she was back then...I waited for her to come back to me and she did ⓒⓒ thank you my brother for taking a good care of her 2 for betraying your brother ohh ohh ohh your Twin brother 2

Zama looked at him like he just spoke a foreign language

Simtha : Dear mama you didn't tell him ???

He did an evil laugh that angered Zama because he ended up standing, Mama T was also surprised by what this brat is sayinh

Simtha : Stand brother stand

Advertisement

you see one wrong move from you there's an axe under this table I will not even blink twice because I will make sure that I slit this child's neck test me 🛙

Zama : Who you have a problem with brother?

Simtha : Your mother loved you more but left me in the hospital

Mama T : That's a lie I'll never do that!

Simtha : Oh really? Oops must have been that bitch of a mother who lied to me right? <sup>(G)</sup> Mama T didn't know about me right? You didn't know about your first born right? You never bought Makhosi to take care of me right? You never loved Zama more than me angith? <sup>(G)</sup> ohhh mother you such a great mom you deserve the worlds most highest recommended mother <sup>(G)</sup> Simtha clapped his hands while laughing, Mama T was so angry but she kept her composure, she told herself that she will pretend to be sorry if she must do

## Zama : Mama?

Mama T : That's a lie I'll never buy anyone for anything,my baby died after giving birth to you....You didn't cry so they told me you died am just amazed to hear that you mine 🕄 👽

Simtha : It fine mother, I don't wanna be your son  $\mathbb{P}\mathbb{Q}$ 

Mama T : Oh God please forgive me, Simtha I didn't know like honestly they told me you died? Your mother stole you from me I guess it was because she knew I hated her am so sorry

Well Mama T was pregnant with twins but the first twin didn't cry so they rushed him into another room to try and stimulate the baby's first cry by drying the baby off and suctioning fluid out of their mouth and nose, because it didn't occur naturally after that Makhosi took the child, Mama T didn't know what happened next cause they told her that the other twin didn't make it, now here is Simtha telling them that he's her son which may be impossible with this creature that what Mama T thought to herself  $\mathbb{R}^{Q}$ 

Simtha : Ever wondered why me and him clicked?He's a loner, he's controlling, he's obsessed with Nyonu he's me Mama, he'll never be a better man for Nyonu I will!

Nyoni : He is better than you

Simtha : Oh really? You know promises can be broken Inyoni?

Mama : Forgive me Simtha

Simtha : I'll rather die than forgive you satane ② you all are hypocrites, pretending you love Emihle but you don't, I love her with everything in me and I will make sure that no one in this room stop me from this not even that bustard child, am sorry my love I know I promised to don't hurt her but I can't, AGATHA COME THIS SIDE

Nelly walked inside the room holding baby Liyana everyone was amazed and shocked, Nelly just looked down, she placed the child in a small table that was in the front, even Xolani spitted on the floor cause he had a crush on her ③ Nyoni felt like her heart is coming out of her mouth, she breathed in and out but it was not helping at all Simtha : This my lovely people is my sister 🕞 who helped me that day she wanted to kill me

He said that pointing at Nyoni who was also looking at him with hatred

Simtha : she have been working for you guys and you didn't notice 🙄 such idiots, I heard she killed your wife poor soul

Zama : What? 😳 😳

Simtha : Oh poor soul you didn't deserve that lady honestly, she was really not into your bitter ass, always working didn't even wanna give you a child source you know I hate someone who just don't love us....I killed my mother

Nelly : 🕒

Simtha : Yes I did, I hated her for divorcing for my father such a drama queen, I made her drink acid you should have seen how ugly she was when she died

Nyoni : You evil Simthandile

Simtha : Oh how I love when you call me like that 🙂 🙂 🙂

He went to her, kissed her but Nyoni pushed him away, all this while everyone was watching all of this

Simtha : 😂 you better get used to this my love

Zama looked at Nyoni and back at Nelly who was avoiding eye contact ② Zama sat down on the chair, he took out his gun placed it on the side, he aimed for her brain and it was a silencer

Simtha : Now I will just kill this child 😂

Nyoni : Simthandile No! Please don't do that not my daughter you promised

Simtha : I did promise you but I thought you were talking about our future daughter not this one 🛛

Nyoni : But you said you love me 🙂 🙂

Simtha : I do my love, I do but she have to die... I don't wanna fight with my brother because of this black sheep

Nyoni : 👽 🔁 Can I look at her for the last time

Simtha : Yes you can

Nyoni stood up and went to stand next to Simtha who had a knife in his hand, Nyoni had a shiv and also the small axe that was under the table, all this time Nelly was facing the other way

Nyoni : Oh my baby

Simtha : Don't breath like this, the last time this happened you shot me and left me to die

Nyoni looked at him with annoyance, as they we standing like that Nelly fell on the floor while screaming.

Simtha : Agatha 🏵 🗳

while Simtha was rushing to her Nyoni stabbed him in his head with the toothbrush

Simtha : You bitch

He tried to turn but Nyoni placed an axe in his face he groaned while trying to fight she kicked his balls he fell that was when Nyoni kept on cutting him with the axe while screaming and crying in agony about how he ruined her life, Zama ran to her including Zanothando, Zano tried to help her but she pushed her away, Zama saw blood and vomited remember he hates blood, after that he told himself that he will try to control it, he went to her held on her so tight that she ended up crying in her arms

After a while Nyoni pushed him away gently while rushing to her daughter, her dress was stained with blood

Zama : Xolani do something

Nyoni : Will I get arrested?

Zama : No I will never allow that, Never!

Nyoni : Thank you Zama, Thank you so much

Nyoni hugged Zama, Zama was so pink now cause he just wanna vomit again 🕄 🕄 🕄

Zano : Sis

Nyoni : Not a word from you please

Zano : Am sorry

Nyoni : Please take her, I have so much blood and I don't wanna traumatise her even more

Zama took Liyana, Nyoni went closer to her brother

Nyoni : I hate you, I hate you Zanothando I fucken hate you You ruined my life....16 years old, 16 years old Zanothando in jail Protecting myself, healing my broken ribs in jail, cried myself to sleep in jail Zano, you knew that he was alive and you chose the whole family but not me! You chose to arrest me so that you get protected, you didn't care right? You didn't care at all no one care about me....you all see me as an object to hurt angisho? Looking me in the eye and tell me that you are so happy am out kant you know that you will sell me to the devil himself, Zanothando my own blood, my own brother, couldn't you at least try by all means to kill him huh? You know what am tired of this family, I don't ever wanna call myself a Khuluse, today onwards I'll give myself a new surname Inyoni Emihle Gazi, because that what you wanted me to always do kill kill, I hate you and I don't ever wanna see you again

Nyoni walked out of the room and Zanothando tried to run after her, she took out her shiv

Nyoni : I'll slit your throat, you'll get to see the animal you created!

Her mother tried to run her way but she also showed her the shiv

Nyoni : I will not repeat what I said 🕄 🕄 LEAVE ME ALONE!

Insert 26

Ndleleni 😫

I looked at her as she was sleeping beside me, cause after that scene from yesterday I took her and Liyana to my house I was so sad and concerned I mean she had blood in her but she didn't really care I just don't know how to explain this but it was like a normal day to her, am just worried about her honestly, she opened her eyes and looked at me.

Me : You awake sthandwa sam.

Nyoni : Yes I am where's Liyana?

Me : She's in her room, Mama did attend to her early in the morning

Nyoni : Okay

Me : Can we talk? Or can I start with making you food?

Nyoni : Am not hungry we can talk.

I was so not going to listen to that "am not hungry" part because I will make her food after talk

Me : So yesterday when I heard that you didn't kill Sandy but Nelly did I just felt like killing her not because of Sandy but because I felt like what if you were arrested for something you didn't do 22 don't ever do what you did Nyoni even if that person sacrificed for you but don't ever take that blame....she was not forced to protect you but she did that out of love or whatever the case was,so you were not suppose to do what you did, I don't ever want to hear that you took a blame for someone else 2

Nyoni : I hear you, just that I felt like it was my fault

Me : Stop blaming yourself for everything you going through, some of the things were caused by people you love...Another thing I didn't kill her because I thought that maybe you'll want to see her and talk ⊇♀

Yes I couldn't kill her as much I wanted to, but I just thought to myself that maybe Nyoni will love to havr a word with her

Nyoni : I want her arrested

Me : 🕒 babe?

Nyoni : I want her arrested for murdering Sandy, I want her to be arrested for kidnapping me and my daughter

Me : Serious?

Nyoni : Do I look like am joking?

Me : No sorry just that I thought...

Nyoni : No am so tired of people thinking that they can do as they please with me, they want me to be heartless right so I'll give them what they want

Me : Okay I understand what else do you want to do

Nyoni : You'll see, even you Zama don't I mean it don't even think that I won't leave you if unginyela 🛛

Me : Okay sthandwa sam, I don't think you should be addressing me in that manner, we promised each other that we won't be toxic again right?

Nyoni : Am sorry malove just that this is too much for me, like too much

Me : Where you wanna go today?

Nyoni : Can I have one of your cars?

Me : You can take any car you want

Nyoni : Thanks 🙂

She tried to laugh bandla 🙂 I wonder how can we break someone like this 🖭

Nyoni

I hardly slept, I was thinking about my life nje, from growing up, starting to date, being arrested, dating a married man, having a child, having to kill the guy I thought I killed 10 years ago ⓒ meeting the man of my dream because am not going anywhere, Ndleleni is mine at least God will have to make one thing work for me right ⊇♀...I have ny daughter okay maybe God did make something good and valuable for me ⊇ I live for my daughter and I shall die for her ⊇....This time I think I will have to stop thinking about others, make my own thing ⊇♀ put myself first in everything I do

I went downstairs after bathing, well Zama made me breakfast I just smiled Mama T : My beautiful baby

Me : Hey mama 🙂 how are you today?

Mama : I'll be good

Me : Are you worried he may be your son?

Mama : Yes maybe if he was with me I would have taught him to be a better man  $\mathbb{P}_+^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Me : I will not be sorry for killing him mama, but don't blame yourself for his behaviour he's what he is....kukuye ukuth how does he handles it, look at him

I said pointing at Ndleleni who was busy with his daughter

Me : He's what he was but he can control himself, you are what you want to be

Mama : Am not angry that you killed him, am happy that at last he found peace because he was in hell while on earth

Me : True, can we eat I wanna have a long day

Ndle : Where you going?

Me : KwaKhuluse, visit Nelly and visit my sister

Yes Zama told me about Snazo I was so sad to hear that she's in the hospital (2)

Ndle : Want me to accompany you?

Me : I wanna do this alone, I've been depending on people ever since...maybe that's the reason why they did all of this but ke am ending it today

Mama : Don't be hard on yourself sthandwa sam

Me : I won't, mama can you please look after my daughter cause this guy right here have to go to work  $\widehat{\bullet} \widehat{\bullet}$ 

Ndle : 😂 Ihhe already acting like a good wife I see

Me : I am a good wife hawu

Ndle : 😂 😂 you'll find the car keys in the kitchen

Me : Thanks

I ate some food after that I took the car keys and drove to my house

Advertisement

I took everything I needed after that I called Xolani who answered

Xolani : Hallo

Me : Hey Xolani, I need your help with something

Xolani : how are you feeling sisi wam today?

Me : I'm coping bro, I'll be okay

Xolani : That's great

Me : I want you to help me with Zanothando's car

Xolani : Okay what do you need?

Me : I want the car to be sent back to him

Xolani : I'll get Lindani to do that for you

Me : Thank you, may this be done like at 12 please

Xolani : No worries, it will be done

Me : Thanks enjoy your day

Xolani : Thank you bye

I sighed and drove away I'll start KwaKhuluse, when I got there I found Swazi, Zano's mother and father

Me : Call your husband please

I said that looking at Swazi, who nodded I don't have any issues with her but if she takes his side I won't care, I went upstairs took what I bought with my own money after that I went downstairs to the lounge...I guess he was around the corner cause he's here now 22 I placed my suitcase and sat on it

Me : Let me start by saying, am bringing your car at 12, your keys for the flat and the keys of the restaurant

I placed the keys on the table that was there

Zano : Sisi you don't have to do that please

He looks like he was crying but that doesn't bother me, he can cry me a river I don't give two shits serious

Dad : Ntombam please

Me : Nothing will ever be okay, I don't ever wanna see this family again

Mum : Inyoni, mntanam ohh yin bethuna am so sorry

Me : Mama I can't forgive you, you guys never loved me if you did, you would have told me what was happening I would have done something maybe....I would have stayed there knowing that am protecting you guys but No you didn't care so it's fine

Zano : Sisi 🕞 💙

Me : It's really fine

Mama : Ұ 🕞

Zano : I love you 😢 😂

Me : It a pity I don't feel the same, I hate you guys like I honestly do 🛛 I wish you all die so that maybe I can find peace in my heart

Swazi : Yooo sisi you can't sa...

I gave her a death stare and she kept quiet

Me : I don't want umntu ophaphayo mna (I don't like a forward person)

I stood up took my suitcase and wheeled it out, my mother was now screaming, I felt bad but I can't guys sorry!

I went to the hospital to see my sister first, she was lying there helpless, I took her hands to mine

Me : Sthandwa sam please wake up and annoy me for the rest of my life...I miss you and I love you....you the only thing that is alive in my life right now...You the only one I want in my life right now sisi wam please wake up and love me like you do ①①① ② vuka wethu I will buy you something nice ke tana 🛛

I kept on looking at her hoping that she will wake up but no she's not doing that at all! **V** 

¤

ğ

Ø

I did sit with my sister for like an hour after that I went to Nelly's room ⊇♀ and she was sleeping so I shook her roughly, she opened her eyes and got shocked I took a chair that was in the room, I sat there while looking at her Nelly : Nyoni

Me : This is not a social visit sisi, I came here to tell you that I will not forgive you for what you did, me and you will never be friends again ever!!!! I will make sure that you suffer for the rest of your life

Nelly : 🕒

Me : What you thought I will forgive you and that's it? Really? We will play happy family? You thought wrong sisi that will never happen

Nelly : No but I thought we will talk

Me : 2 you are so crazy like your stupid brother

Nelly : Nyoni I love you

Me : It's a pity cause I don't feel the same, I resent you Nelly, I hate you with passion with everything that I am 🛙

Nelly : ☺☺♥ I messed up I know, he was my brother I loved him

Me : Oh wow how sweet of you, so you would have killed me for your brother? Am tired of you thinking that am a fool just because I always laugh and joke around... PLAYTIME IS OVER!!!

Nelly : Please Nyoni am sorry 😳

Me : I've heard that word a thousand times but today it doesn't move me at all because I don't care...you guys played me took me for granted even my own brother, he played me for a fool

Nelly : He did that out of love Nyoni

Me : Being arrested for 10 years is that love? Really now?

Nelly : He was protecting the whole family from Simtha

Me : The Simtha that I killed huh? You mean that one? You know what wena I want you to be arrested for murdering Sandy Ntuli, I want you to be arrested for kidnapping me and my daughter I will make sure that you get a life sentence

Nelly : Nyoni please don't arrest me I won't survive

Me : You didn't think of that when you and your brother were plotting against me angan

Nelly : You also killed my brother

```
Me : I SERVED THAT 10 YEARS FOR HIM DON'T TELL ME ABOUT
THAT CRAP WENA! ③
```

Nelly : Okay okay calm down 😂 😂

Me : First thing tomorrow you'll hand yourself in or else I will make you meet your mother and brother in hell uyandiva?

Nelly : Yes

Me : You will reap what you sow sbhanxa ndin! ③ and another thing don't even think to run away cause I'll find you and when I do ihhe I will cut you like a piece of cake

Nelly : 🕄 🕄

Me : Yol made me this way so I will show you the heartless me, I will show you what you applied for and wena am not done with you

Nelly : please forgive me

Me : You must be dreaming sisi, what you need to do right now is wake up from that dream

I wanted to make her feel what she made me feel, as for being arrested she's going in am not joking about that...I mean she loved her brother angan? Pretended like she protected me for herself angisho? So being arrested won't be an issue for her Insert 27

Nyoni 😫

After the hospital I went home, I really miss my daughter and I can't wait to just bath and hold her after that, I got there to be met by my mother and Mama T yooo I don't want all this like not today ke cause I've made up my mind I don't want them in my life like simple nje  $\mathbb{R}^{2}$ 

Mama T : You back sisi

Me : Ewe mama, where's Liyana?

Mama T : She's sleeping sisi, you need to sit down your mother wants to talk to you

Me : I really need to bath mama

I tried to walk away but Mama T couldn't let me yoooo ndingamfuqa ngempama lomntu chii 22 (I just wanna slap her right now) Mama T : Please my daughter just listen to what she has to say that's all

I sat at the sofa that was there, I looked at the gate imagine how far that gate is, am just not in the mood Mama T went inside the house

Mama : Sana Iwam (my baby)

Me :....

Mama : Please forgive me

Me : MaThabethe I don't wanna hear your stories serious.

Well my mother is a Thabethe, you know I don't like hating on my mother serious but do I have a choice? They left me in prison for something I didn't do and that is not forgivable or even forgettable 22

Mama : I know nana but I can't bear the thought of losing you, I love you Nyoni, I prayed for you when you were in prison as much as I did not tell you the truth but I didn't wanna anything bad to happen to you Me : Okay

Mama : When Zanothando told us that he's alive, we wanted to tell the cops so that they release you but he threatened to kill the whole family, he even said that he will even find someone to kill you from the inside so that you come as a corpse, I couldn't bare that thought of you dead, we had to protect you and protect ourselves

Me : You were right to protect each other mama but you were suppose to tell me

Mama : You would have wanted to come out, you had to be in jail

Me : I had to be in jail? For something I didn't do?

Mama : Emihle he would've killed us and you as well

Me : If Simtha wanted to kill you guys, bekazoyenza mama lonto

Mama : You don't know that

Me : I really don't wanna talk about this any longer

Mama : Sana Iwam I know you angry and you have every reason to be angry, but think this through mna I wouldn't be this angry for protecting my family Me :  $\bigcirc \bigcirc$  This conversation is over serious, you know where the gate is.

Mama : Inyoni please try to understand all of this

I just left her there, am suppose to understand the humiliation of being in jail for something I didn't do, am suppose to understand being robbed an opportunity of studying for what I want just because of that 10 years I spent in jail really now!

I went to my bathroom and took a cold shower after that I went back to my room, I was looking at myself in the mirror

Me : Who are you? Are you not worth it? Why people hate you this much? Maybe Simtha deserved me

Zama : Uyanya 🛽

I was so caught up in my thoughts that I couldn't even see him coming in  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Zama : You are my Emihle, the love of my life, the mother of my beautiful daughter, you are the most strong person I've ever met and I don't ever wanna hear you doubting yourself

Advertisement

to even say Simtha deserves you....People don't hate you sthandwa sam just that they do things without thinking the consequences of those actions

Me : I just wanna hug you right now

Zama : Come

He opened his arms, I went to him he was so warm I just smiled, I love this guy  $\textcircled$  I think now I just realise that I love him a lot, maybe what stopped me that time was the fact that he was married  $\textcircled$  he pulled out from the hug, baby kissed me

Zama : I love you my short base 😂

Me : I love you too 🛛

Zama : I miss you

Me : Haibo am here nje

Zama : You know what I mean

Me : 🛛 not today babe

Zama : Why? I wanna have sex hawu 😂 🗳 🌳

Me : Maybe another time, I just wanna be with my baby now

Zama : Hawuuuu it won't even take an hour just a quickie

Me : Nope 😂

I ran away but he spanked me I just laughed 22 I know that in future I will need counselling for what happened yeaterday I really can't run away from it

In the Morning

I woke up and went to do my morning hygiene after that I went to the room to wear something my phone interrupted me

Me : Hello

Person : Can I speak to Emihle Khuluse

Me : Oh Emihle Gazi is speaking 🙂 🛛

Person : Ohh I have a person by the name of Agatha Radebe who wants to speak to you

Me : Okay

I heard a shuffle, I was so ready for her yeyy this child!

Nelly : Hey sisi

Me : Hi can I help?

Nelly : I wanted to tell you that, I did hand myself to the cops

Me : Really?

Nelly : Yes I wanted to apologise for the last time sisi, you've been so good to me and I wish you can find peace in your heart I love you so much

Me : For a moment there I almost cried I but ke I remembered that you a good actor so thank you very much, be well in jail bye

I dropped my call I will go to the nearest jail I want to be sure that she's arrested I won't risk it! I wore some clothes and went downstairs the door bell rang I was holding Liyana so I went to open the door and I was met by that girl I don't remember her name Me : Hi

The girl faked a smile, I know a fake smile when I see one

Her : Is Zama in?

- Me : Who's asking?
- Her : Amahle
- Me : Oh he's at work

Amahle : Where does he work?

Me : Unfortunately am not his PA sthandwa sam

The girl pushed me aside gently I must say I just laughed cause what is she doing serious?  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$ 

Amahle : I will wait for him

Me : Where? Outside or?

Amahle : No inside sisi

Me : I don't know whether this is what your mother taught you, to disrespect someone who's older than you like this worse in her house 🛙

Amahle : Your house? <sup>(2)</sup> We were dating so you won't understand

Me : Fine be my guest but wait for him outside not here

Amahle : I won't do that

Me : I will klap you uyandiva?

Amahle : I dare you to

I walked upstairs to place my baby down after that I went downstairs well I was wearing a short haibo it's so cold and I wanted to do this mission well cause I'll kick her out...I'll have no girl disrespect me like this serious ?

Me : Okay let me help you out

Amahle : You will not take me for a fool

Me : Actually I will

I pulled her by the braids she was screaming

Amahle : Leave me alone

Me : I will leave you outside not in this house

I kept on dragging her worse she was wearing high heels so you can imagine how easy my job was, I placed her outside

Me : I will kill you next time and leave your corpse where am leaving you right now

A car came through the gate and I know it was him, he got out of the car and I shot him a death stare

Zama : Amahle what are you doing here?

Me : tell her to leave my yard Ndleleni

Amahle : I came to see you Zama

Zama : See me bese kubanjan? I told you we over nje

Amahle : 🛛 but I want you

Zama : Please leave my house wena before I lose my cool Amahle : But Za....

Zama : Now Amahle Now!!

Amahle stood up and walked like she wanted to burst out and cry, I just went away and he was calling me but I ignored him

Zama : Babey please

Me : Please what?

Zama : I don't want her you know that

Me : Not in my house Zama, if you wanna take a second wife do it but not in my house.

Zama : Second what? Haibo are you crazy?

Me : Crazy ini? You wanted to make me a second wife njena nam  $\mathbb{P}^{\bigcirc}_{+}$ 

zama : An that made you think I'll take a second wife?

Me : Yes you don't expect me to believe that you won't Zama, as much as I don't want you to but I'll understand I guess

Zama : I thought you were more matured now but clearly I lied to myself

He walked away, haibo is this guy for real? He thought that I would believe him just like that....They always say that everything you did to another always come back to hurt you so I wanna be ready

Zama : You just don't believe in yourself Emihle, you are so insecure and it scares me...Stop doing this mfethu you are mine am yours and that's about it 22 this thing of doubting yourself is really draining

He was still behind me kant I almost said mxm  $\mathbb{P}\mathbb{P}\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Zama : I love you and only you, I wanna marry you and make you the happiest woman alive, I wanna live my forever with you and only you

Me : You can't blame me for not trusting you

Zama : Haibo claim me sthandwa sam, tell yourself that no other woman will take what's yours! You turned me into a person I never thought I'll ever become in a short period of time, made me hug you while you filled with blood yooo you almost killed me that day wena

How can he make me laugh when were serious just now

Me : **P** you were so pink

Zama : I hate blood Nyoni, I hate it to a point that I can't even eat after I saw it....Even when you on your periods don't tell me

Me : We not gonna talk about my periods

Zama : Haibo why? You my woman so we will talk about everything sisi 🛛

Me : 22 Haybo mntu wam you so romantic ke kodwa

Zama : 🗐 🕃 as long nje if you won't show me blood, sometimes I faint Me : Haibo 💵 like qu qu qu qulekiyani? (like faint faint faint?) Zama : Mxm Me : You a gangster moss

Zama : Not a deep one I just don't mix with blood

Me : You are such a baby Zama : Your baby right?

Me : Maybe Zama : Ngyakuthanda Nyoni yam ???

Me : I love you more babey 🛛

I love him so much and I just pray to God that he strengthen our relationship and protect my small family forever Insert 28

Ndleleni 😫

When Nyoni said if I wanted to take the second wife I can do it  $\square \square$  I blamed myself for that cause that's how we started mina naye but one thing I know it's that I won't take a second wife I love Inyoni so much that I can't even explain what am feeling in my heart  $\boxdot{}$  I'll have to deal with this Amahle story I mean I told her that she will have to move on with her life, I didn't even tell her that I love her we were just messing around but now here she is in love with me

Nyoni : Where your mind at?

I looked at her well we were in bed after our steamy love making I just smiled

Me : I'm thinking about how lucky am I to have you as my wife Nyoni : Wife? Try again later bhuti Me : Okay ke let's get married  $\mathbb{P}^{\bigcirc}$ 

Nyoni : When?

Me : Even today, you said you want us to sign at the home affairs

Nyoni : Really? 2 Yes we can get married no worries

Me : I'll just call my mother

Well my mother is living in Nyoni's house for now since she's this side

Nyoni : So that she can be our witness?

Me : No she'll take care of Liyana for us

Nyoni : Who will be our witness?

Me : Xolani and we can even ask Nkosi to be our second witness

Nyoni : 🕞 🕞 😌 you just made me the happiest woman alive 🛽 Thank you so much Sompisi

Me : I wanna be with you for the rest of my life Emihle, me you and Liyana Maybe you will give me a boy as a second baby  $\widehat{\circ} \widehat{\circ}$ 

Nyoni : Ihhe you wish 😂 😂

I also wanted her family to be there for her

Me : babey

Nyoni : Yes love

Me : Your family...

Nyoni : I don't wanna talk about them Ntuli

Me : Okay I understand

Nyoni : Thanks

She woke up and went to the bathroom to bath I guess, I took my phone and called my mother

Mama : Musa

Me : 😂 you and that name

Mama : I love that name

Me : I'm getting married today and I want you to help us with Liyana

Mama : Home affairs?

Me : Yes

Mama : Do you think that's a good idea son? Nyoni is not speaking to her family that will cause bad luck to your marriage

Me : I just wanna make her happy mama, she's been through a lot and I want to spend the rest of my life with her and making her happy

Mama : I understand that but that marriage is not a goof idea, she will have to mend things with her family first

Me : You know what mama never mind I will see what I can do with Liyana

Mama : I can take care of her

Me : No thanks

I dropped my call I don't know why is my mother talking like this now

Nyoni 💍

I heard everything, to be honest Mama T is speaking the truth regarding my family but that will only mean that me and Ndleleni won't get married cause I won't forgive them....They sold me to my enemy how can I forgive that ⊇♀,I went back to the room, he was not there I wore something after that I went downstairs to be met by him and Liyana

Zama : She's awake

- Me : I can see 😂 so what are you doing with her?
- Zama : I was feeding her food
- Me : Okay babe, let me make us breakfast ke
- Zama : Okay love

I went to the kitchen, he followed me

Zama : I spoke to my mother

Me : Yeah, will she be here?

Zama : No she thinks that it won't be a good idea for you to get married to me since you and your family are not speaking to each other Me : Ohh so we won't get married?

Zama : I didn't say that, I told her we will be married today

Me : Do you think it won't bring bad luck on us?

Zama : Most people get married without their parents blessing and there's no bad luck

Me : So we will go with Liyana right?

Zama : Yes we will cause we don't have someone to look after her

Me : Okay babe thanks 🕃

Zama : You welcome my love

My phone rang and it was a number I don't know so I answered the call

Me : Hello

Person :....

Me : Hello

Person : Emihle

Me : Yes who am I speaking to?

Person : Thithi

Me : Oh my God where did you get my numbers?

Thithi : Someone gave me

Remember that girl who had a phone in jail, I did mention that we were using her phone to get an access to YouTube

Thithi : I just got released

Me : Oh really? That's good news sisi where are you?

Thithi : I don't have a place to stay, I was wondering if you can help a girl out

Me : Ohh where are you right now?

Thithi : Outside the jail gate, no one came for me

Me : I'll be right there sisi

Thithi : Thanks I'll just wait for you here

Me : Okay

I dropped the call, I don't wanna lie am so happy that she's out being in jail can kill you slowly by slowly Me : Babe I have to go somewhere Zama : Where? Me : I'll come back just now Zama : Please be safe Me : Okay I will

I just took the car keys, drove away I was so worried ke now what if she will cause trouble for me worse maybe Ndleleni will fall in love with her just like how he did with me, my insecurities were getting a better of me 22 but I had to help her just like how we did in jail when Jules died

After a while I got there, she saw me and stood up came towards me and hugged me

Thithi : Thank you so much, look at you

She wanted to cry I just held on to her after a while we pulled out from the hug and went to the car, we drove way after that Me : How do you feel?

Thithi : I feel alive sisi, I never thought this day would come where I would get out of jail

Me : Am glad you out sisi

Thithi : Look at this car, you really made it in life sisi

Me : This car belongs to my fiance

Thithi : You getting married? Ihhe Jules would be so proud of you 🛙

Me : For real she would 🙂

Us : May her soul rest in peace

Thithi : Can I play some music?

Me : Yes you can

You see Thithi is so beautiful, got ass for days

Advertisement

her wholr body is perfect so I wonder (2) another thing I don't trust anyone manje

Ø

Ø

Ø

¤

After a while we were in my house when we found Xolani and Zama in the lounge

Me : Where is Liyana?

Zama : She's sleeping, where are you coming from?

Me : Ohh babe this is Thithi we were in jail together, Thithi this is my husband and his friend

Thithi : Oh nice to meet you guys

Zama : Likewise, anyways babe Xolani said he will be out witness today

Me : Okay babr for now I'll just take Thithi to my other house

Zama : Can we talk privately?

Me : Yes

He pulled me upstairs, I wonder what's this about

Zama : Do you trust her?

Me : I do

Zama : Why can't you just rent a flat for her, for now not your house

Me : Why? You want to visit her without me knowing?

Zama : What?

Me : She will be in my house

I tried to walk away but he grabbed me roughly I just winced

Zama : What did you just say?

Me: Nothing

Zama : If you don't trust me Emihle, we might as well don't get married yezwa

Me : I didn't say that

Zama : You being insecure is so irritating, so now you think just because I fell in love with you I will do the same with this girl?

Me : Can I just leave please

Zama : Mxm

He walked away leaving me I just rolled my eyes, I went downstairs

Me : Let's go

Thithi : Okay

We walked out to the car an drove away with Thithi

Thithi : Is everything okay?

Me : Yes

Thithi : I know you lying Emihle

Me : Am not lying hawu

Thithi : We were together for a longest time I know when you lying

Me : Okay fine let me park on the gate cause this is my house

Thithi : This big house? Haiibo Nyoni 🚳 🖓 Did you win lotto?

Me : No my husband bought it for me

Thithi : He loves you neh

Me : He does just that when we fell in love he was married

Thithi : Ohh where is his wife?

Me : She was killed by a friend of mine well it's a long story for another day, so now am just insecure

Thithi : It may be because of the way you met each other, don't worry yourself just make him yours make sure that he doesn't think.of anyone else but you sisi don't dwell in the past cause that will limit your happiness

Me : Can't believe I thought he will find you attractive

Thithi : Haibo I'll never even look at him that way, me and you have been through a lot sisi so I wouldn't hurt you like that, don't worry yourself I just wanna work find my feet again

Me : I missed you

Thithi : Weee you didn't even call me when you got out of prison

Me : Am sorry I had lot of things going on  $\bigcirc$ 

Thithi : Do you still have my watch?

Me : Yes I do

Thithi : 😳 😳 that's good

Me : Can we go in

Thithi : Yes we can go in

Ndleleni 😫

I wanted some air, I went to some pub I called Zanothando and Xolani over so we were chilling and drinking, well I don't drink a lot but whenever am stressed I drink

Xolani : What's the issue?

Me : Nyoni thinks I will take a second wife

Zano : That's how you guys met, you were married and you wanted to make her your second wife

Xolani : Just assurr her that you will not look at someone else like how you look at her  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Me : I try to tell her that i love her and only her but she doesn't listen

Zano : If she's not listening just show her

Xolani : Another thing I don't trust her friend, there's something sinister about her

Zano : What friend?

Me : They were in jail together, you think she will be a danger?

Xolani : I don't know but there's something I don't like about her

Me : An you know how Nyoni is, she won't even listen to us

Zano : Tell me about it. We just going to protect her the only way we can

Me : We were suppose to get married today

Zano : Really?

Me : Yes, I don't think it will happen now

Xolani : You guys need to talk things out first before you rush into marriage

I took my phone and called her she amswered almost immediately

Nyoni : Hello

Me : Are you home?

Nyoni : No am in our favourite spot

Me : I'll be there just now

I dropped the call and stood up I told the gents that I will see them some other time, I drove to where she is and I found her there I just pulled her to a hug, she just cried now that makes me sad like honestly I love her and I don't even see myself with another girl if it's not her, she drives me crazy without even trying

Nyoni : I thought you will leave me

I pulled out of the hug and made her look at me

Me : Listen Sthandwasam I love you and I want you to stop thinking like how you thinking

Nyoni : I just don't wanna lose you

Me : You won't lose me I promise you....I don't date amabhantinti but you the only bhantinti I love

Nyoni : 😂 mxm

Me : I love you and you are mine forever, another thing I want you to take out the "second wife" thing out of your mind and heart cause it won't happen, I mean you a hard work yourself how will I do it with another person, fine we met like how we met but that doesn't mean I will do the same thing with you I love you Emihle and only you

Nyoni : I love you too

Zama : Where's Liyana?

Nyoni : I left her with your mother and Thithi

The Thithi again  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}_{+}$  I just don't wanna think what would happen if for real this girl is here to cause trouble

Insert 29

Nyoni 💍

2 Months Later

Everything is good this side, we still not married with Ndleleni because his mother wanna do right by my parents I couldn't careless I just wanted to be happy with my husband and child, my baby is 4 Months now I just love her so much I wouldn't trade her for anything.

Ndleleni has been so sweet, loving and caring sometimes I just feel like I don't deserve him at all I mean am always complaining, nagging and clingy (2) but he's always here with me, loving me well he meant it when he said "no more toxic love" cause he's my man now not that animal I first met (2) I was still not speaking to Zanothando, Nelly and my parents I just can't deal with them sorry....Well Thithi found a place and she's been inviting me to come and see it but I just can't Nelly made me doubt friends Well when I was 16 years old I had friends a lot of them, even male besties but when I got into jail they all turned their back on me but I was fine with it, even today if ever people wants to cut me out of their lives that's fine with me  $\mathbb{P}$ I was in my room right now looking at myself in the mirror I was not bad at all ndimhle but ke  $\mathbb{P}$  no one dares to say it!

- Zama : Nyoni we are going somewhere
- Me : Where are we going?
- Zama : Just get dressed
- Me : Okay

My phone rang and it was Thithi calling so I just answered

Me : Thithi

Thithi : Can we meet I need to talk to you

Me : Ndle and I are going somewhere

Thithi : Please Nyoni I'll be quick I promise, there's something we need to discuss

Me : Okay

Thithi : I'll meet you at the mall in 1 hour ke

I dropped the call and looked at Ndleleni who was busy doing lord knows what  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}_{+}$ 

Me : Babe

Ndle : Mmmm

Me : I need to go and see Thithu

Ndle : I said we going somewhere nje

Me : I know but this is important

Ndle : What did you say?

Snap! Why the hell did I say that for?

Ndle : Did you tell me to stop wasting your time right now?

Me : No

Ndle : What did you say Nyoni? Go!

Me : Ndle

Ndle : Please go before I lose my cool

I just took my bag and walked out, I was so sad about what I said I didn't mean it that way 🙂

I drove to the mall it was not that far away, when I got there I sent Thithi a text so she told me that I must come to rocco mamas she's craving for a burger, to be quite honest I don't love restaurant food ⊇♀ more especial these burgers from ban ban! I only love to eat pizza and that's all, I got there and sat opposite her

Me : Hi

Thithi : Hey you good?

Me : Yes so what's this about?

Thithi : We need to discuss what we spoke about when you got out of jail

Me : What's that?

Thithi : You promised me Nyoni, you said you will do this for me

Me : Me? What is that?

To be honest I don't remember anything at all, when I was about to be released in jail I was so happy in fact I wanted to even forget about people from there  $\mathbb{P} \oplus ^{\textcircled{}}$ 

Thithi : My Fiance is back in town

Me : The nigerian guy?

Thithi : Yes so I want your help with something

Me : Crime activity?

Thithi : Just a little

Me : Am not a criminal Thithi, I wasn't arrested for that I thought I told you nje

Thithi : You won't get caught

Me : Do it yourself Thithi please, I can't go back to jail or worse die I have a baby that I need to take care of

Thithi : You said you will help me Emihle now you busy giving me excuses, what will I tell my man now?

Me : I don't know

Thithi : Fine, I will do it myself Leonard is going to kill me if I don't

Me : Suit yourself

I wanted to get out of here, I just lost every appetite that I had ?

Me: I have to go

Thithi : Hawu you don't want to eat anything?

Me : No I need to be somewhere

Thithi : Okay

I walked away I was so angry like seriously angry, like everytime people want to play me for a fool 🙄 but what did I expect

Narrated

Thithi took out her phone and called Leonard who answered on a third ring

Leo : My African Queen

Thithi : She doesn't want to do it

Leo : I thought you said she hates her brother

Thithi : I didn't evn get a chance to tell her who I was talking about

Leo : You need to try again, you know what is at stake here

Thithi : I'll try again, what worries me it's the fact that Jules mothered her very well Leo

Leo : Jules is dead just focus on that girl make sure she's in

Thithi : Okay

Leo : Thi Thi ⓒ my baby love, I will see you when you have me some good news

Thithi : Okay 🛈 don't worry

¤ ¤ ¤ Nyoni was not in the house but Ndleleni and Liyana were not in the house so she decided to make some food so that when they come back they find some food and her phone rang

Advertisement

she didn't want to answer because she was really not in the mood for this  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  but she ended up answering

Nyoni : Hello

Zano : Hey sisi please don't drop the call

Nyoni : I answered the call didn't I?

Zano : Thanks I wanted to tell you that our mother is sick

Nyoni : Sick?

Zano : Yes she was admitted today

Nyoni : Okay

Zano : Will you come? Please sisi I need you ③ as you know that Snazo is still recovering and am all alone here

Nyoni : Who are you telling all this? Zanothando you and your mother didn't care about me now you want me to care? She's sick so I have to jump and leave everything just to be there?

Zano : Please sisi I know that you angry but please forgive me it was all my doing

Nyoni : I don't have time for this

Nyoni dropped the call and sighed, she was so sad that her mother is sick but again she remembered how they hurt her, Ndleleni came back but without Liyana

Nyoni : Babe where is Liyana?

Ndle : I left her with my mother

Nyoni : Oh why?

Ndle : We need to talk

Nyoni : Okay I'll be right there, let me lower the heat on the stove

Ndle : Okay you'll meet me in the lounge

Nyoni did what she wanted to do after that she took something strong and the glass, put it in the small trey after that she went to the lounge, placed the trey on the table where Ndleleni is seated Ndle : Thank you

Nyoni : Are you okay babe?

Ndle : When are we going to see your mother?

Nyoni : Am not going there

Ndle : Why?

Nyoni : Remember what they did?

Ndle : What if she dies will you forgive yourself? I mean a person is only given one chance with their mothers once that chance dies, there won't be any second chances you know that right? I understand that you angry and you have every right to be angry but she's your mother, she protected you from 0 Month to 16 Years after that life happened she did what she thought was best for that time

Nyoni : Ndleleni you don't understand I can see

Ndle : Make me understand Emihle

Nyoni : Those people hurt me Ndle without even thinking twice

Ndle : I almost killed you but you forgave me, They were protecting you from dying but you hate them

Nyoni : \*\*sigh\*\* Fine, I'll go but don't expect me to forgive them

Ndle : One step at a time so that's fine Nyoni : Yeah I guess so Ndle : So what did your friend want? Nyoni : She....

Nyoni's phone rang and it was her friend again

Nyoni : Hello Thithi

Ndleleni was so annoyed like seriously annoyed to a point where he can't even be jolly with Nyoni because of this, he is so angry to a point he will burst soon <sup>[2]</sup>

Thithi : please help me \*\*sniff\*\* he's angry at me and he wants to kill me

Nyoni : Huh? Who?

She stood up rushing to upstairs to take her bag and keys

Thithi : Leo please help me!

Nyoni : I'll be there just now

Nyoni went downstairs where Ndleleni was he just looked at her

Nyoni : I'll be right back

Nyoni ran outside to her car but the gate was not opening that really frustrated her, she tried again but it was not happening so she sent Ndleleni a text

"Please open the gate I really need to go"

No response from Ndleleni, Nyoni tried again cause now she's starting to get irritated

"Ndleleni open this damn gate"

Nyoni waited but the gate didn't open in fact she saw Ndleleni coming to her, he was so angry that he wanted to just kill her stupid ass

Ndle : Get out of that car

Nyoni : Ndl...

Ndle : GET OUT NYONI!

Nyoni got out of the car and followed the angry Ndleleni to the car, he found her in the lounge with a glass in his hand

Ndle : Weren't you cooking Emihle?

Nyoni : I was but...

Ndle : Who is suppose to finish the pots me? Are we going to eat your friend? Your friend calls you leave everything and go after her, you don't even care about your daughter Emihle

All along he was not facing her cause he was so angry to face her

Nyoni : She needs me

Ndle : What? Who doesn't need you? Who the hell doesn't need you Emihle?

Nyoni : Babe please you can't do this

Ndle : Emihle

Nyoni : Ndle

Ndle : Don't make me lose my cool, am so tempted to slap the shit out of you right now but am trying my level best to don't do something stupid so please do irritate me

Nyoni : Am so...

Nyoni's phone rang again and that was so much to make Ndleleni's beast come out to play

Nyoni : Babe she is calling again I need to go I know this is important but Thithi is more important right now! Open the gate and stop being childi...

She didn't finish the sentence cause Ndleleni turned and threw a glass at her luckily she ducked in time cause it landed on the wall Ndle : What did you say?

He walked towards Nyoni so she backed away she was still on the floor, she knew that Ndleleni is back

Nyoni : Please Ndle don't do what you are about to do

Ndle : I PLEADED WITH YOU TO STOP PROVOKING ME, YOU KNOW HOW TOXIC I CAN BE BUT NOOOO YOU WANT ME TOXIC, WILL YOU HANDLE ME? WILL YOU?

Nyoni : Am sorry Ndle 🛛

Ndle : Go upstairs take your bags and leave my house, if you feel like am too much for you or rather less important do yourself a favour an leave because I will hit you Nyoni until you understand that you no longer that girls in mate but you are my wife, a sister, a mother for crying out loud

Nyoni : I don't wanna leave 🛽

Ndle : You are lying, every minute you are at the door because of her, did you know that Liyana had some check ups today? NOOO BECAUSE YOU WENT TO SOMETHING MORE

## IMPORTANT RIGHT? LEAVE MY HOUSE IF YOU STILL WANNA BE A PRISONER.

Nyoni just cried cause for real she messed up this time around

Ndle : I see you like me Toxic so that's what going to happen until this girl go

Nyoni : I don't wanna leave I love you 🛛

Ndle : For your sake I hope you telling the truth cause Emihle you know me I don't play so don't try me I will kill you and that stupid friend of yours 🛛

Ndleleni left her on the floor, she just cried while switching her phone off

Insert 30

Ndleleni 😫

If Nyoni only hear me if I reprimand her havy angaz  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I can't always tell her what to do but her to always be this trusting especially to people she hardly know, you can't say you know a person who you met in jail hayy never  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I just don't know what to do with this good heart she have, or this childishness she has  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I don't know what to call it serious

Yesterday we were suppose to go to the clinic for Liyana's check up but Nyoni decided to go an see her friend okay I come back to find her cooking hayy her friend calls she left the pot in the stove  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$  I don't know what to say am just confused as to why she loves so easily but to me it took her time  $\mathbb{C}^{Q}$ 

Nyoni : Can we go an take my daughter

Me : You can go an take her, you hardly spend time with her vele

Nyoni : Tell me what to do, I'll do it I hate it when we fight 🕑

Me : Stop this thing of yours Nyoni, love people from afar stop taking them from where they are to your house, you can't say you know a person just because you met in jail haibo wake up Emihle

Nyoni : I just felt like I owe her

Me : You owe her what? You don't owe no one anything just be yourself, if I lived with that mentality maybe I would be dead now cause I had people who had my back from a younger age but when they turned their back on me I just let them be I don't even feel indebted to them cause I really don't care I just wish you are like me serious

Nyoni : Phela wena you heartless ôô

Me : Maybe that helped me a lot cause I don't really care...If someone needs my help I do help him or her but not in my house never, you'll rather call me a dog I don't care...I want you to have boundaries please

Nyoni : I'll try babe

Me : I guess trying is much better than not trying

Nyoni : Now can we go and take our daughter

Me : Okay

We went downstairs and took our phones

Me : We'll use a car?

Nyoni : No let's walk just for fresh air

A car drove in while we still deciding on what to do, This thithi girl got out of the car

Thithi : Sanibona

Nyoni : Hey you good?

Thithi : We need to talk

Nyoni : Oh now?

Thithi : Yes now privately

Me : I'll be in my room

Nyoni looked at me with a questionable face I don't what does it mean  $\ensuremath{\mathbb{P}}\xspace^{1}$ 

Narrated

Nyoni didn't want to be with Thithi cause she knew what she wanted

Nyoni : What do you want?

Thithi : I just saw that you not coming so I had to come and see you

Nyoni : About?

Thithi : About you helping me about what I wanted 🛛

Nyoni : I told you I can't do what you want me to do

Thithi : Ausi I'm no longer requesting but am telling you

Nyoni : 2 you what now?

Thithi : You think this is a joke? You will do what I want you to do or else I tell the cops that you were involved in killing Sandy Ntuli and you disposed the body ko Marabastad, you drove from here to there

Nyoni looked at her and wondered how did she know this 🕒

Thithi : You will do what I want you to do if you don't wanna get arrested 🛛

Nyoni : You think am scared of going to jail? Try me

Thithi : So much is at stake here, you, your family, your husband and his friends you will all go down

Nyoni : What do you mean?

Thithi smiled while looking at Nyoni who wondered how she got all this information

Thithi : You so naive, You thought I would just give you my watch without any catch, I knew that your brother is a gangster who's after my fiance, I knew that you my dear friend, you'll help me get to him really quick

Nyoni : 💭

Thithi : I have all the information from you getting out of jail, you nearly being killed on your first day outsidr jail, you hearing about your brother that he's a criminal, you killing Sandy, you planning to make it look like an accident, you running away from the crime you did, you killing Simthandile Radebe for real this time and hiding that from the cops..You will do what I want you to do or all of you will die in jail....your family they hid that your stupid boyfriend is alive and that is against law imagine mama dying in jail <a>?</a>

Nyoni was like suffocating, she just sat down on the sofa that was in the veranda

Thithi : Call me when you ready to work 🛈 don't keep me waiting I hate it

Thithi was just trying her luck threatening her cause she knew that Nyoni will not go down without a fight but she was trying her luck...Jules taught Nyoni everything about killing with no mercy so that what scare Thithi

д Д

After a while Nyoni was still in that position but Thithi was no longer there, Ndleleni came to where she was.

Ndle : Babe Nyoni : ..... Ndle : Nyonii Nyoni : .....

Ndle : Haibo Emihle

He said that while banging the table that was in front of Emihle she got startled

Nyoni : Haibo what are you doing manje? 🖸

Ndle : I have been calling you but u ignoring me

Nyoni : Sorry babe

Ndle : What did she want? Why you like this?

Nyoni : She didn't want anything important

Ndle : Try again

Nyoni : I don't wanna talk about it Ndleleni

Ndle : You won't tell me that Emihle talk!

Nyoni : \*\*sigh\*\* Thithi wants me to do something for her

Ndle : Something like what?

Nyoni : I don't know but what I know is that if I don't do it she will destroy me and people close to my heart, once again I have to protect my family from this.

Ndle : You talking in riddle Nyoni

Nyoni : I have to do something.

Ndle : Something like what?

Nyoni : I don't know but I have to do something

Advertisement

Thithi have some information me about all of us and that information can send us to jail, I don't know who she gave but I have to think of something and for that to happen I need to be alone

Ndle : Babe

Nyoni : I have to do something..

Ndle : BABEEEEE

Nyoni got startled again cause she just zoned out.

Ndle : Listen to me I heard everything Thithi said, this is what you will do go and meet her than you'll hear everything she has to say

Nyoni : What if she wants me to traffic drugs or what what? I don't wanna go back to jail there's too much at stake now

Ndle : I won't let anything happen to you sthandwa sam just go an meet with her

Nyoni : l'll go

Ndle : I'll just tell my mother that we will take Liyana tomorrow or another day, we have to deal with this.

Nyoni : Okay

Ndle : Where's the watch?

Nyoni : She took it

Ndle : Okay come here

Nyoni stood up and Ndle pulled her to him

Ndle : You see what I was talking about? Don't trust anyone just be you be heartless and no one will find it easy to mess with you Nyoni : Maybe if I was still in jail none of this would be happening

Ndle : Jail is not an option right now and I hope you won't be a hero by having you and Thithi arrested for something stupid.

Nyoni : No I won't babe don't worry

Ndle hugged her cause he saw that she was not okay at all

¤ X

¤

Nyoni was driving to where Thithi is, she just thought of everything from an early age to now, her life have never been easy everything was just a challenge

Nyoni : God why can't my life be normal?

She was driving but her mind was all over the place, she thought to herself that Jules once said "People who always bring you down know that you can finish them with no effort made", she was the only real person in her life, the only person who was a hardcore towards her but only to make her strong (2) after a while she got to her destination, Nyoni sighed and went inside.

Thithi : You came 😳

Nyoni : I had no choice

Thithi : Good to have you on board, boys search her

Two guys went to Nyoni and searched for anything that might be a danger to them but they found nothing

Thithi : Good girl

Nyoni : You know I can finish you all right here, right now so don't even think me not having any weapon here makes you safe...Remember what they said in jail "Wafa wafa"

Thithi gave her a death stare and Nyoni returned the same stare

Leo : I really love this show but we have to business 🛛

Nyoni turned and looked at this who walked towards them with a big paper in his hands

Leo : You must be the lovely bird

Thithi : Yes 😳 she's on board

Leo : Good, now let's get straight to business

Nyoni : Why am I here?

Leo : You my dear, will kill this person

Nyoni looked at the picture she almost died of heart attack

Nyoni : What? You want me to kill my brother?

Leo : Yes

Nyoni : Why?

Thithi : Not so fast...

Nyoni : Wena shut up am talking to you Mister, why must I kill my brother?

Leo : Your brother is threat to me and my people, he kills everyone who do human trafficking so I wanna end him once and for all

Nyoni : You wanna do human trafficking? Are you stealing children? Who are you trafficking?

Leo : 2 anyone who wants to be trafficked

Thithi : He's already doing it, he wants you to kill the thorn in his way

Nyoni didn't believe her ears, how can people be so heartless? (2) how can she kill her brother? How can she protect her family from all of this she thought to herself, she knew that if she goes to jail, Thithi won't use this evidence she have on her or can she carry with having the arrested?

Nyoni : Okay I'll do it on one condition

Leo : What is it?

Nyoni : After this job we done

Thithi : Deal

Nyoni : I hope for your sake you will stick to this deal

Thithi : I will 🛈

Nyoni turned and walked away leaving Thithi and Leo impressed with themselves

Leo : Deadline is Friday

Nyoni didn't answered she just exited from that warehouse.

д Д

Zama was with Xolani, Zanothando and others in the warehouse

Zama : Listen up gents there's something that is going to happen, when this happen some may lose their life but whatever happens we fight till the finish

Zano : What's the issue?

Xolani : I just guess it's this Thithi girl

Person : Yes it is

Said Nyoni coming from the door well Ndleleni did send her the location

Ndle : Babe you here.

Nyoni : Yes

Xolani : So?

Nyoni : They want me to kill

Ndle : Kill who?

Nyoni looked at Zanothando, he felt her heart closing in because he was not expecting this worse Nyoni hated him at the moment

Nyoni : Zanothando

Ndle : Why?

Nyoni : Apparently he is thorn that needs to be taken out of the way

Zano : Thorn?

Nyoni : It involves human trafficking

Zano : Shit that must be Leonard

Ndle : When is the deadline?

Nyoni : Friday and today is Wednesday, I have to draw a killing plan

Nyoni went to the board that was in the corner

Zano : Is she seriously going to kill me?

Xolani : By the look of things she considering it

Zano 🖭

The guys laughed cause he looked like he was gonna drop dead, he just saw how his sister killed Simtha so he can imagine, Ndle was just wondering what is on Nyoni's mind, his worry was that she will be a starring in all of this by handing herself to the cops ☑♀ and Ndleleni was not ready for the life without her Insert 31

Narrated

It almost 2 hours now with Nyoni in her corner thinking of a solution to this problem because she won't kill her brother no matted how much she hates him but she can never kill her that's not an option

Setho : Yaz maybe we can just hide you an your sister  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Xolani : Like how we can hide your big head  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Nhla : 🛛 kant manje what zisha?

Xolani : How can we hide them when all of us are in trouble?

Zano : He was trying to help 😂

Xolani : Hayy

Lindani : Leo is trying so hard  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathcal{Q}}_+$ 

Ndle : Very hard

He said that coming back from outside he also wanted to think of everything nje  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Zano : You back

Ndle : Yeah I wanted to clear my mind nje, yaz I have a friend that I can call who can help us

Xolani : Who?

Ndle : Melusi and Skhalo

Lindani : Gcaba?

Ndle : Yes

Nhla : Isn't he in Jozi  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  how will he come this side?

Ndle : What I know is that he can cross oceans for me

Zano : I guess we have to....

Nyoni : Sure gents

They all turned and looked at her

Nyoni : So I want us to do something

Nyoni was so serious and scares a lot of people cause they saw how she killed Simtha

Ndle : What is that?

Nyoni : You have a mother,father,daughter,son,sister,grandpa,grandmother cousins, dogs, cats or whatever the case may be you will go and send your love, your goodbye cause we are striking Tomorrow night

Ndle : We? We with who?

Nyoni : Me obviously I have a mission to complete

Nyoni said that looking at Zanothando who was also looking at her

Ndle : Can we talk on the side

Nyoni : Please guys do so cause you'll never know what tomorrow may hold for you, our life is at stake here, our lives and freedom depends on this fight. I saw everything, every corner you may not know but my eyes are so fast like lightning so we have to prepare and today is yol's day off Xolani : Sure we will do that, let's go gents we have a mission to do today

The guys walked away leaving Nyoni and Ndle, she sighed and sat on the chair

Ndle : You will not fight Emihle

Nyoni : I'll not fight, I will kill 🛽

Ndle : I wonder how you do it

Nyoni : Do what?

Ndle : This eagerness to kill someone but be a dom kop when it comes to trusting someone who shouldn't be trusted

Nyoni : Is that a compliment?

Ndle : 😂 😂 am I lying yin?

Nyoni : You insulting me 😂 🙄

Ndle : But babe am serious, what will happen if you get injured? You'll have to stay behind we will deal with all of this

Nyoni : Am just scared, I don't really care about going to jail, the issue I have is that if I go, all of you will go with meso my only missiom right now is that I destroy that watch, burn everything that might be in my way

Ndle : One thing I don't want you to be, it'as to be a gangster

Nyoni : Am not

Ndle : So allow me to do all this job, the best way that I can

Nyoni : Fine If you want it like that kulungile

Ndle : Thanks sthandwa sam, I can do a lot of things but to lose you or to let you go is not one of them

Nyoni : I love you, like you are everything in my life

Ndle : Wena sometimes you a pain in the ass but nonetheless I love you and only you ③

Ndleleni pulled her up and hugged her so tight, she wanted to cry because in her mind she was thinking a lot of things 🔅

д д д It was the following day so Nyoni woke up did her morning hygiene after that she went to the kitchen to make something to eat while at it a phone rang and it was Ndleleni's phone

Nyoni : Ndle your phone is ringing bo

Ndle : Answer it babe please

Nyoni took the call without looking at the caller Id

Nyoni : Hello

Person : Can I speak to Ndleleni?

Nyoni : He's busy at the moment can I take the msg

Person : Tell him that I accept the invite, me and my boys including my wife we will be there

Nyoni : Who am I speaking with?

Person : Tell Gcaba called

He dropped the call and Nyoni was mesmerized by his voice haibo 🙂 it just blended so well 🛛 now she wanted to see the person owning this voice Ndle : Who was that?

Nyoni : His name is Gcaba he said that he accept the invite

Ndle : 🛈 that's great

Nyoni : What the invite about?

Ndle : They coming to help me with this fight

Nyoni : Hawu babe you even called people

Ndle : Not just people, they know what they doing and tomorrow we will conquer, we always wanted to finish Leonard

```
Nyoni : How many are they?
```

Ndle : Leonard have three other guys that are gang leaders obviously if we kill him it will start another war so tomorrow we finish all of them

Nyoni : I want you to be safe 🕄

Ndle : I will be safe don't worry sthandwa sam  $\bigcirc \bigcirc$ 

¤

¤

¤

¤

It was about 5pm and a knock came through so Nyoni went to open the door and was met by Gcaba and his people

Gcaba : Okay gents some of you spread around the yard make sure that no one comes in without full identification we will be out just now

The guys nodded after that they did spread

Gcaba : Sawubona

Nyoni : Yebo you can come in please

Nyoni led them to the lounge after that she went upstairs to get Ndleleni cause he locked himself in the office that's when Nyoni knew that this will be a serious fight cause Ndleleni hardly go to that office so she knocked and went inside

Nyoni : Babe

Ndle : Hi you okay?

Nyoni : Yes umm Gcaba and his people are downstairs

Ndle : Please tell them to meet me here

Nyoni : Can I make you something to eat?

Ndle : No am okay for now I will come downstairs after an hour or 2

Nyoni : Okay love I will just go and tell them

Ndle : Okay babe

Nyoni left the room and went downstairs

Advertisement

she did tell them to go upstairs so she was left with Nandile

Nyoni : Don't you want to sit with me in the kitchen love?

Ndile : I will come just now, I wanna call home to check on my children 🛈

Nyoni : Okay you will meet me there.

Nyoni went to the kitchen because she wanted to prepare something to eat for the gents, After a while Ndile came to the kitchen and helped with cooking

Ndile : By the way am Nandile Gcaba

Nyoni : Oh Gcaba is your husband?

Ndile : Yes he is 🛈

Nyoni : I just feel like I've seen you somewhere I don't know when 🕙

Ndile : Maybe you've seen me koYouTube or something, cause sometimes I go I did a documentary about my abuse.

Nyoni : Oh yeah 🚳  $\bigcirc$  I can see that you look familiar

Ndile : 🕞 I get that a lot, so when did you meet Ndleleni? I thought he was already married

Nyoni : He was married but his wife passed on

Ndile : Oh shame

Nyoni : Kant ain't yol friends?

Ndile : They do business together but I hardly know him that much

Nyoni : How does this make you feel?

Ndile : They always fight with enemies, sometimes they will go on fights and you left worried ukuth what will happen

Nyoni : Am so scared right now, I just feel it that something will go wrong

Ndile : It's just you being a hun his hun for that matter you need to drink something strong

Nyoni : <sup>(C)</sup> WeOe you can never know I just don't wanna lose him

Ndile : You won't lose him, they will come back alive I believe in them

Nyoni : Abafazi bamagitsa 🛛 (Gangster's wife)

Ndile : 🕄 🕄 I see a ring so that makes two of us

Nyoni : 😂 😂 😂

They kept on talking and laughing like they knew each other for a long time, time was getting near and Nyoni was dying inside, she wanted to go with them but she knew that him and Ndleleni will fight if she says that, she was in her room when Ndleleni came in looking all dangerous in black

Ndle : Why are you here all alone

Nyoni : Am just worried about you and the guys

Ndle : Don't be worried, they have been asking why are you staying behind, it seems like they see you as this heartless Gangster mama

Nyoni : You so silly wena 😂 please be safe

Ndle : I will be safe my love, just make sure that every door is locked okay, an people will be outside guiding this house and your house as well cause my mother is there

Nyoni : Okay.

Ndle : Don't give thr guys hard time Nyoni you will be behind closed doors not outside

Nyoni : Okay daddy I get it

Ndle : Mmm my manhood reacted well to that "daddy part"

Nyoni looked at his manhood that was now looking hard

Nyoni : No get away from me 😂

Ndle : You started it moss  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  but lucky for me am not really into sex  $\widehat{O}$ 

Nyoni : Says who? 🕝 don't make me laugh Mphemba

Ndleleni laughed so he kissed her goodbye and Nyoni was so worried.

Nyoni 💍

Watching him leave was like someone stepped into my heart, I was in my room praying that they come back alive cause I don't know how will I feel if something happen to him or anyone for that matter a call came through and it was Zanothando calling

Me : Zano

Zano : Thanks for picking up the call, I just wanted to apologies for everything I did to you Nyoni

Me : Don't apologies like you will not come back

Zano : They want me dead Nyoni, they even hired you to do it for them

Me : Am not killing you now ain'+ I? You will have to go there and come back alive Zanothando, I don't how are you a gangster when you this weak and a coward serious, I think you should rethink this. Zano : I wanted money, am really not cut up to this Me : Just be strong, go there and kick some asses Zano : I will do my level best, I love you sisi

I just dropped my call and went downstairs to check on Ndile, but she was not there so I just watched some series on netflix.

Time went by and I was feeling so restless in my soul, mind and heart my phone rang and it's a number I don't know, I was tempted not to answer this call but I did

Me : Hello

Thithi : You just stepped on my toe Emihle and for that you deserve a punishment

Me : Do your worst.

I dropped the call and paced up and down cause right now am just thinking what will this girl do, a msg came through it had an attachment on it so I opened the attachment and my I swear my heart stopped working for a minute, it was my daughter in a box that had something like a bomb and it's counting the msg is written tick tock

Ndile : Haibo you look so flushed what's wrong?

Nyoni : Nothing I need to be alone

Nyoni went up the stairs she had to think of a way to go out, her phone rang again

Me : You better not touch my daughter Thithi or I will blow your brains out

Thithi : You only had one task to do but you chose to betray me

Me : I will kill you Thithi yezwa I will bloody kill you

Thithi : No until I do this

A gun went through haibo a gun went though

Me : Thithi

Nothing she was not talking, I called again but nothing is she dead? What happened?

Insert 32

Narrated

Nyoni was still terrified cause her baby is in danger but she trusted Ndle with this whole thing, she was still holding on to the phone

Nyoni : Thithi

Thithi : Oh God I shot the child 😒

Nyoni just dropped the phone on the floor while tearing a space what does she mean? Which baby? Those were the question in her mind she just started to run downstairs

Ndile : Haibo wher....

Nyoni just opened the door while running to thr gate, people were calling her and guards tried to stop her but she managed

to duck them, the gate was not opening so he tried to climb on top of it and jumped 2 Ndile was running after her

Ndile : Open the gate I won't CLIMB! OPEN!

Nyoni was running as fast as she could, her heart was beating abnormally, she felt her heart closing in for real when she got there the gate was open so she went in, when she got inside there was no one there and she was crying now when she waz about to get out, Thithi jumped on top of her that she fell so hard on the floor, while groaning she dragged her braids while pulling her out

Nyoni : Make sure I don't stand from this floor

Thithi wanted it to be like that cause she knew that it will be the end of her, Nyoni managed to kick her in the abdomen that was so much to make Thithi groan from pain so she stood they fought with Nyoni banging Thithi's head on the door so hard she screamed while taking out the gun and aiming it at Nyoni Nyoni : A gun Thithi, stand up and fight me like a man Sboshwa

Thithi : Never

Nyoni : I'll make you

Luckily there was a broom where she was standing.

Nyoni : Coward

Thithi : One move and I will shoot you

Ndile : Nyoni wai....

While Thithi was looking at who's calling Nyoni, she kicked the gun away while taking the broom and beating her, Thithi screamed cause she was reminded of when she was in jail, or the first days in jail

Nyoni : Phakama sboshwa

Thithi : Nyoni please

Nyoni : Wake up

Thithi : Nyoni damn it

Nyoni : You said you'll challenge me now stand up and fight

Thithi : I can't an you know that

Nyoni : I will kill you today sfebe 🕄 🕄

Nyoni was giving her no justice, the broom broke because of the forceful beating she was giving Thithi, when she turned to go and take another weapon she can use to beat her but Thithi was one step ahead cause she had another gun

Ndile : Nyoni watch out!

A gun shot was fired Ndile screamed and Nyoni touched her tummy she was bleeding, she touched her tummy while looking at the blood, she tried to turn.

Nyoni : Ndile my baby 🕞

Thithi was so terrified cause she only wanted to freak her not to shoot her

Thithi tried to go her side but Ndile and the guys were holding a gun at her head, Nyoni was still in the floor

Thithi : Please she will die 😳 🕒 I didn't mean to

Nyoni : Thi....Thi

Nyoni was coughing blood but she raised her hand out for Thithi

Ndile : Go to her but if you try something I will blow your brain out

Thithi was so scared but she went to Nyoni while crying, she bended down while holding Nyoni's hand

Thithi : Am sorry I didn't mean to

Nyoni : Whe...where..

Thithi : She's in the house, I shot your mother in law she wanted to try something and I couldn't let

That was too much to send Nyoni over the edge (2)(2) she tried to wake up from the floor but she was struggling so Thithi helped her up, while pulling her up Nyonu took out her Shiv and aimed for the heart without her noticing cause she was so stressed so she didn't notice anything , she made it like she's hugging her within a blink of an eye a shiv was inside her heart so hard that Thithi groaned with all her eyes out

Nyoni : Never ever threaten me about my child, you can do everything anything but when it comes to Liyana I will kill every soul without even regretting it

Thithi saw her life flashing through her eyes and it was life out for her

## Advertisement

Nyoni just fainted because of the bullet inside her, Ndile rushed to her but she first checked Thithi's pulse and it was gone, she checked Nyoni's and it was so faint Ndile : Call an ambulance please 🕮 CALL AN AMBULANCE!

¤ ¤ X

After a while Ndile was in the hospital with baby Liyana and the guys that were in the big house

Ndile : Yol are dom or what happened? How can you stand there and not help?

Man 1 : Do you know Madam when she's angry?

Man 2 : That toothpaste can kill someone we didn't want to die

Ndile : Is that all you care about? What about the man who pay all of you?

Ndile was rather irritated by what they are saying serious

Man 3 : You saw how she was? She could have killed us, we have families to take care of

Ndile : Really? You joined this because you knew exactly that your family will some day lose you

Man 1 : My job was to protect Madam not let her kill me

Ndile : You make it sound like she's an animal

Man 2 : You were not there when she killed Simtha, she zoned out

Ndile : Please leave me

Man 1 : But ma...

Ndile : Leave 🕄 🛛

Ndile was so irritated cause she didn't see someone who's heartless but she saw someone who's in pain like her heart is heavy or something (2) The guys were on the way to the hospital cause Ndile called them and the doctors were busy with Nyoni and Mama T it was so bad that even Nkosi lost hope but he was doing his level best to help them

After sometime the gents got inside the hospital looking all dangerous but Ndle was so worried 🛛

Gcaba : MaZikhali what is happening?

Ndile : Thithi shot both of them and little Liyana was covered in a counting bomb but the gents helped me to take her out (2)

Ndle : Where is Thithi?

Ndile : She is dead

Ndle : Dead?

Ndile : Nyoni killed her after that she fainted that's why I took her to the hospital

Ndle : Thank you so much, I just don't understand why would she leave the house when I clearly told her to stay

Ndile : I guess maybe that girl called her and she had your daughter am sure that what made her crazy

Xolani : An you know how much she loves her daughter

Ndile : Another thing she kept on saying Sboshwa was she arrested?

Zano : Yes for 10 years

Ndile was so sad phela she could relate to situations like this, where you feel like the whole world is on top of you and you don't know what to do that what she saw with Nyoni

Ndile : I'll be going to the house cause am sure baby Liyana wants some food and to rest, the doctor did check her but she's good

Ndle : Thank you so much, I will be here waiting for the doctors

Ndile : Okay

Gcaba : I'll go with my wife

Skhalo : I will be here in the hospital I will follow you just now

Ndile : Let me hope you handled everything on your end

Ndle : Your husband will tell you all about it

Ndile : Okay 🛈

Ndile amd Gcaba went away leaving the gents waiting, Ndle was so worried and he wanted someone to keep him out of his misery, his phone rang an it was his brother...well he last saw the twins that day when Simtha died and they didn't stop talking about how Nyoni handled all of that P he answered the call Ndle : Hello

Him : Which hospital?

Ndle : Same hospital

Him : Okay I'll be there.

Ndle dropped the call he knew that his brother will not stop telling him about how he failed his mother, they did go well so what delayed them was that they wanted to be sure that no one was left cause they didn't want people to come back and cause havoc. When they realised that Thithi was not there they just knew that she ran away cause when they arrived she was there, so when they tracked her the phone showed in Nyoni's house so they drove to that house while on the way they were blocked so they had to fight for their life first so that's why they couldn't come back on time

Ndle felt like an ass cause he didn't leave any guy in Nyoni's house cause he never thought that Thithi will go there, the person he wanted to guided it was Nyoni cause he knew that she was gonna play hero now here she is in Hospital and he blame himself (

Skhalo : Stop doing this to yourself Zama, you had no control over this

Zano : Nyoni is a fighter, she will pull through

Xolani : She will pull through even your mother she won't die

Ndle : Here he comes  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

He was talking about his older brother who was with the twins, he was so angry at Ndle for abandoning their mother

Smanga : Where were you when all this happened?

Ndle : I was on a mission

Smanga : A mission Musawenkosi how can you leave our mother not protected HOW?

Ndle : I don't have to answer to you

Anele : Guys just stop it

Smanga : STOP WHAT? HE IS USELESS AND ALWAYS THINK FOR HIMSELF ONLY!

Ndle : If that what makes you sleep at night to insult me every chance you have just go Ahead. 🛛

Smanga : you will not tell me that bullshit Ndle, you know what if my mother die right there, you'll also die with her in my heart

Ndle : I died a long time ago in your heart so don't make it like that would be something new ?

Anelisa : Guys come on

Anele and Anelisa are twin brothers and they didn't want all this.

Ndle : Where were you all these years? I took care of our mother for all these years Smangaliso, where were you? All you know is to come here and blame me for everything, if she dies that won't be an issue for you cause you don't want her in your life vele, so whether you kill me in your heart or not I don't care ⊇♀ so do yourself a favour and leave me alone focus on your life and I will do the same

Smanga : What did you say?

Anele : SMANGALISO STOP! OUR MOTHER IS FIGHTING FOR HER LIFE WE DON'T WANT THIS

Smanga : Who invited you in this conversation, is she your mother?

Ndle : Wow

Ndleleni wanted to just leave this hospital and never come back cause his brother is really fucking him up right now  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Nkosi came to them with the informatiom regarding their patients Ndle : How are they?

Nkosi : I have some bad news and good news 🕒

Smanga : Just tell us

Nkosi : Good news is that we managed to take out the bullets from them, we stabilized them cause it's really bad

Ndle : Bad news?

Nkosi : When we were checking we found that your wife was pregnant Ndle :  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  I suspect the baby died?

Nkosi : Yes am sorry about that 🖤

Smanga : We don't care about that as long as my mother is safe thank you

Ndle : You know what am going out cause I'll go crazy serious how can you bloody say that?

Ndleleni just walked away, the gents were so pissed by how Smanga is behaving serious.

Insert 33 Semi Finale ⓒ♥ Ndleleni 兽

It been 1 Month later well Nyoni did wake up after like 2 weeks however my mother is still in the hospital fighting for her life, Smanga suggested that we switch off the machine and let her rest but I just can't see myself living without my mother, she's everything in my life I don't ever wanna see myself without her but I can see that am selling myself dreams cause she's no longer there 😳 but I just can't switch off the machine I still have hope.

Well today am just gonna be home with Nyoni cause I feel like I've been so bisy with my problems and not giving her time, I don't know if she healed from the loss of our child, Xolani joked about that by saying "Kant your wife is not preventing yin? "I don't think she is preventing or even know what's that but ke I love having children with her  $\mathbb{Z} \cong \mathbb{C}$  I woke up did my morning hygiene after that I went downstairs to make us some breakfast, went to check on my daughter and she's still asleep well she did wake up at around 6 am so Nyoni did wake up to feed her and bathe her so she's still asleep while doing breakfast I felt her hands wrapping around my waist I just smiled

Nyoni : Morning

Me : Morning babe, did you bath?

Nyoni : No

Me : Did you brush your teeth?

Nyoni : Haibo yes I did 😂 you such a prick wena

Me : 🖼 am joking babe hawu

I turned and kissed her, she lost some weight due to stress

Me : You look tired

Nyoni : No am not tired just hungry.

Me : Lucky you cause breakfast is almost ready 😳

Nyoni : I'll just go an bath after in the meantime

Me : Okay babe just go

Nyoni : Leave my waist kaloku

Me : Oh I forgot 🕄 😂

Nyoni : Liar

She smiled and wiggled herself away from me I just chuckled cause I don't wanna let her go....Is it possible to love someone like how I love Emihle I mean I just can't see myself without her well her, my mom and daughter they are my life (\*) Smanga an I don't speak to each other and I don't really care cause what I do it's to focus on people who care about me  $\mathbb{P}$ 

After sometime she came back looking all fresh and yummy 🙂

Nyoni : Stop with your hunger.

Me : haibo how can I when you looking this delicious 🕞

Nyoni : Can I have breakfast

Me : You are such a party popper  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Nyoni : 😂

I went to put our food in the table after that we sat there

Nyoni : You know I've been thinking

Me : About?

Nyoni : About everything nje, you loving me this much, a daughter that is my life, my family that I hardly spend time with because of some reasons I mean even Snazo don't visit me I don't know why ke yena ④

Me : Haww babe am sorry about Snazo, maybe she's just full or guilt

Nyoni : But she didn't do anything babe why would she be gulty? I don't understand

Me : When you get time call her and talk to her, you know that talking heals or destroy but I hope you heal sthandwa sam you've been through a lot

Nyoni : Sometime I feel like maybe it would be good if I just hand myself in koPolice station 💬

Me : That's so stupid of you 🙂

Nyoni : It was just a thought hawu, anyways why don't we do a picnic we can invite Xolani,Zanothndo and his wife  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$ 

Me : You can just call them I have no problem at all after that I will go and see my mother in the hospital

Nyoni : I'll go with you

Me : We will go with Liyana

Nyoni : I can just take her to my mothers house ⊇♀ well I did punish them but I just gave it a thought I want Liyana to know both grannies and worse my mother almost died ☺

Yes her mother was sick and she almost died but God decided to keep her for Inyoni, I mean they were not on speaking terms  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  it would have been a disaster for her P

## Nyoni 💍

I was now driving home cause I wanted to leave Liyana with my mother, my baby was sleeping I just feel so lucky just by looking at her ③ and never have I thought that I will have someone I call my husband and a child well technically he is my husband because he lobolad me ⑤ and I feel like since my family and I are now speaking we can just get married ④ after a while I was home I knocked on the door and Snazo opened for me, she was so shocked to see me and what pained me is the fact that she pushed me away � Me : Hey

Snazo : Hey sisi uphilile?

Me : Ewe, is mom in?

Snazo : Yes she's in the lounge

Me : Okay

I went to the lounge and found her with Swazi, well we were no longer close with her  $\mathbb{P}^{Q}$  I guess she took sides so I don't care at all

Mama : Hello babey

Me : Hi mama

My mother took Liyana to her arms am sure she missed her

Me : I will fetch her later

Snazo : You will leave her here?

Me : Yes

Snazo : Why?

Me : Because she's with granny

Snazo : But they betrayed you, why forgive them so easily?

Mama : Haibo Snazo

Snazo : What? You like us to feel like we are the one's who are wrong in everything, you wronged her not the other way around

Me : An you ignored me why?

Snazo : I was scared that you'll hate me as well

Me : I can never hate you sisi hawu

Snazo just left the room I didn't follow her, to be honest am tired of always being there for people serious and they betray me in the end

Me : I have to go, Swazi I guess I'll see you later

Swazi : Yes sisi

Me : Mama I'll see you ke 🖾 🛈

Mama : She can even sleep here 😔

Me : We will talk mama

Mama : Okay nana

I kissed my baby goodbye after that I went my way I wanted to go and do my hair at the salon, I went to this salon that I love

Selby : What is it gonna be today?

Me : Anything sexy

Selby : Straight up it is, I want that beauty to come out  $\bigcirc$ 

Me : Do your thing  $\bigcirc \bigcirc$ 

Selby did my hair while am thinking about everything I went through, I just wanna be happy nje manje 🙂

¤ ¤

After doing my hair I went back home, Ndleleni was in his office so I went to him

Me : Babe

Ndle : Hey Mrs Me 🛈 I can't wait for us to be officially married 🙂 I don't like this

Me : We can get married

Ndle : I can't get married while my mother is in the hospital

Me : Do you want us to start there?

Ndle : No we can go there later 🛈 for now come here

I smiled while closing the door, I went to sit on his lap while staring at him

Advertisement

he is so handsome there's no doubts in that

Ndle : You so beautiful 😳

Me : Thank you 2 you so handsome yourself

Ndle : 😇 stop lying

Me : Serious Ntuli hawu 🙄

Ndle : Who would have thought that me and you will be in the same roof, kissing without fighting and being toxic, we have a child together ③ you are just so perfect in so many ways, even though you sometimes piss me off ④

Me : Haww Sompisi am not that bad wethu

Ndle : You are bad

Me : When did you realise that you love me?

Ndle : Your nervousness pulled me to you 😳

Me : Duuuu 🙂 you sacred the shit out of me

Ndle : I know but I was not that bad

Me : You'll never admit I just know 😂

Ndle : But I know that I love you so much and there's nothing I wouldn't do for you ③

Me : I know

He pulled me for a kiss, he is passionate I sometimes wonder if this is really him I mean this guy was so toxic when we first met I while kissing a knock came through from the main door and Ndle groaned I just laughed at him Ndle : Some people don't have timing  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Me : Go and open the door

Ndle : No come let's go together

Me : I'll be in the kitchen hawu

So we went downstairs so he opened the door I just went to the kitchen and did my things after a while he came to me with two guys behind him

Ndle : Babe

Guy 1 : Are you Inyoni Khuluse?

I looked at the guy and I just knew that these are cops 🙄

Me : Yes

Ndle : Gu...

Guy 2 : Inyoni Khuluse you are under arrest for the murder of Khathi Mhlongo anything wrong you say right will be used against you at the court of law, you have a right to a law... Ndle : Okay okay she heard you

Guy 1 : Let us do our job wena

The came towards me I just wanted the earth to bury me  $\textcircled{}{}^{\bigcirc}$  Ndle was so worried and I just let them take me  $\textcircled{}{}^{\bigcirc}$  arrested again shuth vele I deserve to rot in jail  $\textcircled{}^{\bigcirc}$ 

Ndleleni 😫

Yoo I've never been so sad and frustrated I<sup>(2)</sup> how can she get arrested like how how how? I mean we did everything to cover all the tracks <sup>(2)</sup> I was in my car driving to the prison they are taking her cause I know Inyoni she will talk I<sup>(2)</sup> she will just tell them everything so I had to do some damage control and get to her first before someone else ♥ I called Zano who answered immediately

Zano : Bafo

Me : Meet me at SAPS Cape Town Central

Zano : Why?

Me : Meet me there

I dropped my call and called Xolani as well they said they'll meet me there ⊇♀ I just don't know what to do serious ⓒ why would God decide to do this ngampela ⊇♀

After a while I got there, I tried to go inside but they couldn't let me so I went to see Ngwenya who is a police commissioner

Ngwenya : Ntuli

Me : Nyuli wamasimba 🕃 what do I pay you for?

Ngwenya : What's the issue?

Me : Why is my wife arrested Ngwenya? Who's in charge of this case?

Ngwenya : Sandy is in jail?

Me : Don't bore me Inyoni is here in jail

Ngwenya : Inyoni Khuluse is your wife?

Me : I want her out I don't know how you do it but you will and another thing I want to see her?

Ngwenya : Okay that will be granted, I'll see what I can do

Me : Who is this Khathi?

Ngwenya : She goes by the name of Thithi

Me : What? Who told them?

Ngwenya : Well Thithi came here the day she died, reporting that if she dies we must just know that Inyoni killed her, she even gave us a watch

Me : Us? You and who?

Ngwenya : Nzimande

Fuck! That cop is a msunery  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}_{+}$  he will do whatever it takes to take her down

Me : Let me see her and wena do whatever it takes I want her out or else I will kill you Ngwenya, you know I don't play in fact I can burn this police station

Ngwenya : Fine I will release her just give me 4 hours

So Ngwenya made a way for me I went to see Inyoni, she was so frightened and I understand why  $\mathbb{R}^{Q}$  this is not what I

wanted for her, I wanted her to be out and be happy with me and our child

Me : Babe

Nyoni : Ndle 🕑 😇

Me : You will get out of here babe I'll make sure of it

Nyoni : How?

Me : I don't know but I'll make sure that I do whatever it takes

Nyoni : Am scared Ndle 🕒

Me : I know you are..

Nyoni : Maybe am meant for all this

Me : What do you mean?

Nyoni : This jail thing, maybe am meant to be arrested

Me : Are you hearing yourself?

Nyoni : I will just tell them everything Ndle, maybe they'll give me a lenient sentence

Me : What? Uyahlanya wena? Are bloody crazy Inyoni?

Nyoni : No babe...

Me : Just don't call me babe, what about your child? This is no longer about you wena you have a child to think of, what about me huh? Your family? What about those people who protected you from all of this aboXolani, aboGcaba have you thought about them? Stop being selfish you will get of this jail even if I have to drag you out I will, I'll even burn down this jail

Nyoni : 🙄

Me : Stop crying, fake tears you are selfish wena I wonder why God chose me to love you serious 🛙

Nyoni : Don't say that <sup>(C)</sup> <sup>(C)</sup> this is about me Ndleleni, I have been running ever since I got out of jail, got shot twice I had no peace it's always fighting, crying and pain nothing more, maybe in jail it will be better

Me : What about Liyana?

Nyoni : You there for her, she's lucky to have a present father

Me : Okay okay am no longer present, am the ubsent father yezwa I don't even know that child or to even father her that's a lie

Nyoni : Don't do that

Me : You giving me no choice here, please sthandwa sam pull yourself up and don't let them take you away from me you will not say anything to them not until your lawyer is here uyangizwa

Nyoni : Ndle...

Me : Am not gonna repeat myself Emihle, I swear to God I'll kill you if you confess I'll murder you in a most cruel way, I hate blood but yours will be first blood I see and not vomit 🛙

She's not going to jail and I won't let her, I'll rather have her hate me from the outside not her loving me from the inside never! Insert 34 Finale 😫

Narrated

Ndleleni was so stressed to a point that he doesn't eat, Nyoni is still in jail and it been 4 days now (2), Ngwenya is just struggling to take the docket and the watch at the same time, that irritated Ndleleni a lot cause he wanted Nyoni out as in yesterday

Nyoni was cracking her head cause this was too much for her, she just thought to herself that maybe it's really meant to be like this.

Zanothando was also stressed wanting to pay some people so that his sister be out of jail, they working day in and day out together with Xolani

Ndleleni drove to the Police Station that Nyoni was held in, when he got there he saw Nzimande so he went to him Ndle : Nzimande

Nzimande : Ntuli what a lovely surprise 😳

Ndle : Can we talk?

Nzimande : Am busy at the moment

Ndle : When will you be free?

Him : Maybe next year

Ndle : Come one Nzimande, fine you have made your point

Him : What point?

Ndle : I don't know what you trying to Prove but Nyoni is not guilty

Him : Oh the evidence doesn't say that 😳

Ndle : I get your point Nzimande, I do please let my wife go

Him : Let who go? The murderer? She killed her boyfriendserved 10 years in jail, now she killed her friend and she will get30 or more years in jail and I'll make sure of that....I told youNtuli that I will get you and you thought I was joking

Ndle : You can have me

Him : With what ground?

Ndle : I don't know you can make up something, but don't arrest my wife please

Him : I'll think about it

Ndle : Please do

Him : Okay

He walked away leaving the fuming Ndleleni, so he went to his car took a 5 litre bottle filled with petrol and his gun, he sneaked into Ngwenya's office he was with Nzimande so he locked the door they turned and saw him, Nzimande tried to look for his gun but it was not there

Ndle : Looking for something?

Ndle took out Nzimande's gun that he took when he was talking to him in the passage

Ngwenya : Ntuli we can talk about this

Ndle : There's only one thing, ONE BLOODY THING that we can talk about 🛙

Nzimande : Ntuli think about all of this, you will get arrested after this drama you causing here

Ndle : I will burn this jail you hear me? Burn it to ashes Ngwenya : Stop this madness I said I will fix this

Nzimande looked at Ngwenya but at this moment he didn't care

Nzimande : What do you mean?

Ndle : Fix it right now

Ngwenya : How can .....

Ndle : YEEEY WENA I SAID FIX THIS DAMN THING AND WENA NZIMANDE DON'T EVEN THINK ABOUT CAUSE I'LL BLOW YOUR BRAINS OUT

Ngwenya went to the drawers to take out the docket cause he has it but the evidence is with Nzimande

Ngwenya : Here is the docket

Ndle : Where is the evidence?

Ngwenya : With Nzimande

Ndle : Evidence please

Nzimande just looked at him so he shot his right leg and he groaned because of pain

Nzimande : Ntuli damn it, what the hell are you doing?

Ndle : The evidence please

Nzimande : It's in my car

Ndle : Your car keys

Nzimande : You must be crazy

Ndle : I will blow your brains out, this is my wife we talking about. The love of my life Nzimande you wouldn't know that vele cause you heartless and you are so stupid just like your bloody brother

Nzimande : What? You bustard

Ndle : Your keys please

Nzimande : They are in my pocket

Ndle : Thank you

Ndleleni shot him in the head he died right there, Ngwenya was so scared ke right now

Ndle : Take out the key from his pocket

Ngwenya : Ntuli this is against law

Ndle : Really, I will burn this place just take out the key from his pocket, go out there and release my wife

Ngwenya : Fine I will do that but you won't leave this body here

Ndle : Watch me 🛛

Ngwenya : Zama you can't leave this body here

Ndle : You will be next, just take out the damn key so that I leave this office

Ngwenya bended and took the key from Nzimande's pocket after that he gave it to Ndleleni

Ndle : Release her

Ngwenya : You will clean this room right?

Ndle : GO AN RELEASE HER!

Ngwenya went out with a fake smile, Ndle called Xolani to come and clean the room, the blood was smelling and he couldn't hold it in he just puked after a while Ngwenya came back with Inyoni, he made sure that the cops are not suspicious cause he's afraid of Ndle worse he knew all about his dirty secret that could come out, Nyoni saw Ndle so she ran to him an they hugged, Nyoni just cried and that pained Ndle

Ngwenya : You will need to clean this room, you puked all over hayy sies maan

Ndle : Am doing a favour for you by calling Xolani to come and clean, I pay you a lot of money for you to don't do what I wanted you to do (3)

Ngwenya : I tried moss Ntuli the only issue was that Nzimande was adamant that you need to be arrested **?** 

He said that pointing at Nyoni, Ndle didn't want to hear it

Ngwenya : Luckily your used a silencer gun because you would be arrested now for your stupidity Ndle : You gave me no choice Ngwenya I wanted to kill you and Nzimande so badly, I wanted to even burn down this place

Xolani came inside with Zanothando and looked at the place they just laughed cause Ndle covered his nose with a handkerchief

Xolani : Look at this place 🛛

Ndle : Fuseg fix this

Ngwenya : Please be quick there moght be cops coming here to do something

Xolani : Sure

Ngwenya, Ndle and Nyoni left the room while Xolani and Zanothando we busy cleaning, they used the back door for the body luckily no one saw them, Ndleleni went to search Ndimande's car and he did find some evidence the watch and other things so he ordered for the car to be burnt, Xolani took the car to someplace and burned the car with Nzimande inside.

Ø

ğ

Ø

Nyoni and Ndle were driving to the house after that long day they had

Nyoni : So you killed him while the commissioner is there?

Ndle : Imagine  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Nyoni : What if you got arrested?

Ndle : I don't even know what got to me but I had to do something so that you get out of jail

Nyoni : Thank you so much babe but I don't ever want to see you getting into so much trouble for me

Ndle : Weee forget it, I will do this over and over again, I don't know if you can't see that I love you and I will always fight for yoy no matter how much we fight and argue

Nyoni : I love you even more

Thank you for always fighting for me even though am always trying to choose the shortcut to escape my problems 🙂

Ndle : Yey you just anger me when you do that  $\mathbb{P}^{\mathbb{Q}}$ 

Ndleleni took a turn cause he wanted them to start somewhere

Nyoni : Haibo where are we going?

Ndle : To get married

Nyoni : Huh?

Ndle : Am tired of us running away from this, we are going to the home affairs to get married, I wanna changs your surname to Ntuli I wanna call you my wife with Pride and Joy not this hide and seek

Nyoni just smiled cause she never thought she will find someone who will love her with her flaws and all as for Ndle he wanted to make sure that by the end of today they are married he can't wait any longer....They got to the home affair.

Nyoni : I smell like Prison 🙄

Ndle : I don't care, come let's go we will be quick

Ndle opened the door for her and they ran inside like school kids while laughing

Ndle : Please marry us, we wanna get married

He was shouting that, people were laughing at them but they saw this cute, as for Nyoni she was so charmed by all this 🙂

Nyoni 💍

When we got to the home affairs they told us that we have to make an appointment so Ndle as always, tried to bribe them cause he wanted us to marry today, the lady didn't want to hear anything, so went went back to the car this crazy guy took his petrol and gun and we went back in <sup>(C)</sup> he threatened them that he will burn the place down if they don't allow us to get married, we ended up signing we got married Am Inyoni Emihle Ntuli now with no doubts, I always wanted to get married even though I didn't get my biggest wedding but am just glad that we got married <sup>(2)</sup> now we going to build our life together and hopefully no one will come and disturb our peace <sup>(2)</sup> we went past thr hospital cause Ndleleni wanted to tell her mother that we got married, it was so hard to see Mama T in the hospital bed like that 🕒 but ke we won't stop praying that God help her so that she wakes up.

When we got there we went to the ward and she was so at peace, Ndle held on to my hand like he's depending on it so went close to her I just shed a tear cause Mama T has always been with me through it all, she is a good mother and she knows how to mother someone so well, you see when I was pregnant with Liyana she taught me a lot, helped me through my moods and everything else so to see her like this really breaks my heart 🕄 🖤 Ndle took her hand to his.

Ndle : Mama am with Inyoni beside me we here to see you, I miss you so much and I know your grandchild miss you just as much (2) I wanted to tell you that at last me and your daughter in law got married (3) I wanted to make her a real Ntuli wife because I knew how much you loved her and how much you wanted us to get married your wish happened mama am just so sad that you were not there to see us get married, I had to threaten those home affairs people so that they give me what I want which is to change her surname to Ntuli I? and it happened am sure aboNtuli are so happy...I want you to be happy with me and I wish God can decide for us whether you come back to us or he gives you peace cause I know lying here is draining you a lot. I love you a lot mama and I'll never stop loving you, Mama I was a hard child always wanted to be alone in the house, always showed how toxic I am but you never doubted you loved me through it all and for that I'll always treasure you and your name is engraved in my heart no matter what

I just shed a tear cause this was so touching 😳

Ndle : Wake up mama I don't what will I say to Smanga or Lisa and the twins if you die, they'll expect me to be there for them but you know me mama I can't be there for someone.

Me : I'll force you to be there.

Ndle : vou heard that mama she's becoming bossy as it is and I know you taught her to be like this I I love you sthandwa sam and I will always love you

Mama T squeezed his hand cause he froze

Ndle : She just squeezed my hand please call the n....

The machine started beeping and Mama T started having a seizure, I ran out to call the nurses and they send us outside, I held on to my husband so tight

Me : Calm down babe

Ndle : I can't Me : Come here

We hugged I just held on to him for dear life after that he pulled out of the hug and kissed my forehead, the doctor came to us Ndle : Nkosi tell us is she okay?

Nkosi : Am sorry Zama

Yooo my heart almost stopped why did Mama T have to do this to us 🕑 to Ndleleni Noooo!

Ndle : Sorry? For what?

Nkosi : Am sorry but your mother decided to let go 😳

I felt Ndleleni's pain he just broke down and I hugged him so tight, I wanted to be strong for her but I was failing this was so much for me as well, how can mama T die just like that but at least she died a happy soul cause she did give him a sign when she squeezed his hand.

6 Years Later

Nyoni 💍

Liyana : Mama mama mama

Liyana said that coming from upstairs

Me : Liya what did I say about you running down the stairs kant  $\mathbb{R}^{Q}$ 

Liya : Sorry mama 🕒 where is dada?

Liyana calls her dad "dada" I don't know if she's going to grow old with this name na cause wow am not prepared for that <sup>(G)</sup>

Ndle : Am here my princess

He said that coming from behind he hugged me from the back, Liyana ran to him and he picked her up while kissing her all over the face, Liyana was so laughing

Liya : I love you dada Ndle : I love you Lili I just looked at them with so much love, it hasn't been nice and rosey we had our downfall but we rose from it all, when he lost his mother he was a mess but I was there to walk with him every step of the way, I was there to show him love all the time we grew so fond to each other, we are so close like never before, we love each other more each day, we are just so happy....I learned to just let go of all the anger I have in my heart so that I live my life to the fullest, I decided to enjoy my marriage without feeling guilty of the fact that I took him from Sandy, I decided to tell myself that I'll never go back to jail ever again cause now I have something to live for which is my family...weeeeeellll if you must know am 5 Months Pregnant and we heard it's twins <sup>(2)</sup> am so happy that I can't even contain myself

Ndle : What are you thinking about?

Me : About us Ndle : We've come too far

Me : True and I wouldn't ask for another family cause it's you I want like always

Ndle : C you know I wanted you the day you touched my dick the first day Liya : Dada what is a dick?

I just laughed at him cause am sure he forgot that Liyana was in his hand Ndle : It's daddy's car

Liyana : Can I ride your dick dada?

Ndle : ③ Okay enough for the day just go upstairs

Liyana ran upstairs I just rolled my eyes cause she never listens

Me : **P** you traumatized my daughter wena

Ndle : Am shocked for days  $\mathbb{P}^{\square}$  how can I be so careless

Me : Ndle : Stop laughing wena  $\mathbb{P}^{\bigcirc}$ 

Me : Don't worry he will forget about everything 🛛

Ndle : I hope so anyways I love you Mrs Ntuli 🙂

Me : I love you too my love 🙂

He hugged me and the boys or girls kicked I just smiled well am happy guys and I will make it my job to always be like this no matter what

This was my journey and am just glad that at last I found love and happiness on this man and my daughter I wish it could be like this for the rest of My Life

Indeed I was innocent but blood was so thirsty for me I've overcome everything and am glad

.....The End.....

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <u>https://novelsguru.com/</u> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <u>https://novelsguru.com/</u> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

For daily latest books please visit <a href="https://novelsguru.com/">https://novelsguru.com/</a>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it <u>https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623</u>